

# Dynamical Systems Coupled with Monotone Set-Valued Operators: Formalisms, Applications, Well-Posedness, and Stability\*

Bernard Brogliato<sup>†</sup>  
Aneel Tanwani<sup>‡</sup>

**Abstract.** This survey article addresses the class of continuous-time systems where a system modeled by ordinary differential equations is coupled with a static or time-varying set-valued operator in the feedback. Interconnections of this form model certain classes of nonsmooth systems, including sweeping processes, differential inclusions with maximal monotone right-hand side, complementarity systems, differential and evolution variational inequalities, projected dynamical systems, and some piecewise linear switching systems. Such mathematical models have seen applications in electrical circuits, mechanical systems, hysteresis effects, and many more. When we impose a passivity assumption on the open-loop system, and regard the set-valued operator in the feedback as maximally monotone, we obtain a set-valued Lur'e dynamical system. In this article we review the mathematical formalisms, their relationships, main application fields, well-posedness (existence, uniqueness, continuous dependence of solutions), and stability of equilibria. An exhaustive bibliography is provided.

**Key words.** Lur'e systems, set-valued systems, passivity, well-posedness, differential inclusions, normal cones, tangent cones, maximal monotone operators, prox-regular sets, Moreau's sweeping process, complementarity problems, complementarity systems, projected dynamical systems, piecewise linear systems, Filippov's differential inclusions, Lyapunov stability, absolute stability, Lagrangian systems, circuits

**AMS subject classifications.** 34A36, 34A60, 49K21, 49J52, 49J53, 93D15, 93D20

**DOI.** 10.1137/18M1234795

## Contents

<b>I</b>	<b>Introduction</b>	<b>5</b>
<b>2</b>	<b>Modeling Frameworks</b>	<b>7</b>
2.1	Moreau's Sweeping Processes (SwP)	7
2.2	Maximal Monotone Differential Inclusions	17
2.3	Differential Variational Inequalities (DVI)	20
2.4	Complementarity Systems	21

\*Received by the editors December 21, 2018; accepted for publication (in revised form) November 21, 2019; published electronically February 11, 2020.

<https://doi.org/10.1137/18M1234795>

**Funding:** This work was partially supported by the ANR project ConVan with grant ANR-17-CE40-0019.

<sup>†</sup>Univ. Grenoble Alpes, Inria, CNRS, Grenoble INP, LJK, 38000 Grenoble, France (bernard.brogliato@inria.fr).

<sup>‡</sup>LAAS-CNRS, University of Toulouse, 31400 Toulouse, France (aneel.tanwani@laas.fr).

2.5	Projected Dynamical Systems (PDSs)	28
2.6	Switching Systems	29
<b>3</b>	<b>Relationships between Various Formalisms</b>	<b>32</b>
3.1	Maximal Monotone DIs, Complementarity Systems, FOSwP, and DVIs	32
3.2	FOSwP, SOSwP, EVIs, and QVIs	33
3.3	FOSwP and Compact DIs	34
3.4	Complementarity Systems, FOSwP, Relay Systems, and Maximal Monotone DIs	34
3.5	ZOSwP, Complementarity Systems, Projected Systems	37
3.6	Degenerate FOSwP, Complementarity Systems	38
3.7	SOSwP and Complementarity Systems	38
3.8	Projected Dynamical Systems, DIs, and Complementarity Systems	39
3.9	HOSwP, Complementarity Systems, VIs	40
3.10	Relay Systems and LCS	41
3.11	PWL Systems and Complementarity Systems	42
3.12	Complementarity Systems and Nonsmooth DAEs	46
3.13	Maximal Monotone DIs and Convex Processes	46
3.14	Mechanical Systems with Impacts and Filippov's DIs	47
3.15	Hysteresis Operators, DIs, Complementarity Systems, FOSwP	47
3.16	Conclusions	48
<b>4</b>	<b>Applications</b>	<b>49</b>
4.1	Electrical Circuits	49
4.2	Multibody Mechanical Systems with Unilateral Contact	53
4.3	Other Applications	59
<b>5</b>	<b>Well-Posedness Results</b>	<b>61</b>
5.1	Regularization of FOSwP	62
5.2	Discretization via Time-Stepping Algorithm	66
5.3	Maximal Monotone DIs	72
5.4	Solutions of SOSwP	75
5.5	Higher Order Sweeping Processes	77
5.6	Extensions and Perspectives	79
<b>6</b>	<b>Stability of Equilibria</b>	<b>79</b>
6.1	Characterization of Equilibria	80
6.2	Sufficient Lyapunov Conditions	83
6.3	Krasovskii–LaSalle Invariance Principle	87
6.4	Passivity and Absolute Stability	89
<b>7</b>	<b>Conclusions</b>	<b>91</b>
	<b>Appendix A. Some Tools from Convex Analysis</b>	<b>92</b>
A.1	Tangent and Normal Cones	92
A.2	Other Definitions and Results	96
	<b>Appendix B. Some Tools from Complementarity Theory</b>	<b>100</b>
	<b>Appendix C. Relative Degree</b>	<b>102</b>

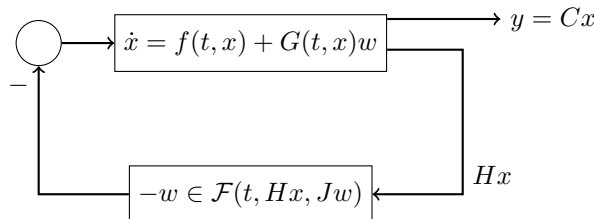
<b>Appendix D. Dissipative Systems</b>	<b>102</b>
<b>Appendix E. Basic Definitions, Notation, and Results</b>	<b>103</b>
E.1 Mazur's Lemma . . . . .	104
E.2 Discrete-time Gronwall–Bellman Lemma . . . . .	104
<b>References</b>	<b>104</b>

**I. Introduction.** The central object of this survey article is a class of dynamical systems where a system of nonlinear differential equations is interconnected with set-valued mappings as depicted in Figure 1.1. The resulting object, in general, is a differential inclusion of the form

$$(1.1) \quad \begin{cases} \dot{x} = f(t, x) + G(t, x)w, \\ w \in -\mathcal{F}(t, Hx, Jw), \\ x(0) = x_0, \end{cases}$$

where, for in interval  $I \subseteq \mathbb{R}^+$ ,  $x : I \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$  is the state trajectory,  $f : I \times \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$  and  $G : I \times \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{n \times m}$  are single-valued, and  $H$  and  $J$  are constant matrices of appropriate dimensions. In (1.1),  $w \in \mathbb{R}^m$  is a solution of the inclusion  $w + \mathcal{F}(t, Hx, Jw) \ni 0$ , where  $\mathcal{F}(t, Hx, Jw)$  is a set-valued function, and in section 2 it will be shown that the multivalued mapping  $\mathcal{F}$  can take different forms and that  $w$  can be obtained as a solution to an underlying optimization problem. The framework of (1.1) originates from the study of Lur'e systems [405], where a linear time-invariant system is coupled with a static nonlinearity in the feedback loop. The *absolute stability* problem, studied in the context of such systems, relates to analyzing a class of nonlinearities such that the resulting coupled system is globally asymptotically stable. It has been extensively used for feedback control problems; see [395] for a survey. Studying the stability of such interconnections when the feedback loop is a “relation” (i.e., something more general than a single-valued nonlinearity) was advocated in [574, 573, 575, 582, 583]. Imposing certain sector bounds on the static nonlinearity, and requiring the (open-loop) linear system to be passive (or the transfer matrix to be positive real), allows us to formulate constructive stability conditions.

The approach adopted in this article for analyzing the differential inclusion (1.1) is somewhat inspired by this underlying philosophy of Lur'e systems [405, 576], so that seeing the evolution equation as a sum of a vector field and set-valued mapping with nice enough properties makes the interconnection amenable for analysis. The ease of analysis is not the only reason for choosing framework (1.1) as the central object; it



**Fig. 1.1** Dynamical systems with multivalued nonlinearities in feedback.

is also their broad applicability across various domains of applied mathematics and engineering. As we will see, different mathematical models for evolution processes can be written out in this form. These processes appear in numerous applications ranging from modeling physical phenomena to synthesizing control laws which are discontinuous or set-valued mappings of the state.

Our interest in writing this article mainly lies in studying the nonsmooth phenomenon that arises in these models, which of course is motivated either by physical phenomena or by engineering control systems. In particular, the maximal monotonicity of multivalued mappings and the convexity of sets (or notions which are close to these ones in a certain sense) are central properties, as well as the passivity of the vector field  $f(t, x)$  for stability purposes. This is the reason why not all differential inclusions by far, will be, considered in this article, but only specific classes. This article deals with finite-dimensional systems, and hence the state space is  $\mathbb{R}^n$ . Clearly extensions to infinite-dimensional systems and Hilbert or Banach spaces are worth investigating and will usually constitute a qualitative “jump” in the analysis. However, there is another important qualitative “jump” on which we shall focus: relaxing convexity. When nonsmooth dynamical systems are the subject, making such a step is not obvious.

This article is organized as follows: In section 2, we visit different classes of differential inclusions which can be modeled within the framework of (1.1). These include models ranging from *sweeping processes* of different order, maximal monotone differential inclusions, evolution inequalities, complementarity systems, projected dynamical systems, and more related formalisms. In section 3, we study the equivalences between these models in an attempt to draw connections between approaches that exist for analyzing them. The applications of these models are then studied in section 4. We focus our attention on applications in electrical circuits and mechanical systems (with and without friction), and also provide a list of other applications with references which have been studied using the frameworks described in section 2. Then, in section 5, we study the tools developed in the literature for proving the existence of solutions of such systems, and in particular we visit in detail the methods based on constructing discretized solutions and the analysis carried out in proving the convergence (with respect to the time-step) of these solutions. Lastly, in section 6, we study the stability of the dynamical systems from the control-theoretic perspective. We highlight interesting aspects that arise in stability of nonsmooth dynamical and provide a brief account of the generalization of conventional control-theoretic methods to set-valued systems. Useful mathematical tools from convex and nonsmooth analysis, complementarity theory, and dissipative systems are provided in the appendices.

### Notation and Abbreviations.

$\mathcal{N}_K(x)$	Normal cone to the set $K$ at point $x$
$\mathcal{T}_K(x)$	Tangent cone to the set $K$ at point $x$
$\mathcal{T}_K^h(x)$	Tangent linearization cone to the set $K$ at point $x$
$\partial\varphi$	Subdifferential of the function $\varphi$
$\psi^*$	Convex conjugate of the function $\psi$
$\psi_S$	Indicator function of the set $S$
$\sigma_S$	support function of the set $S$
$d_{\text{Haus}}(S_1, S_2)$	Hausdorff distance between the sets $S_1$ and $S_2$
$K^\circ$	The polar cone of the set $K$
$K^\star$	The dual cone of the set $K$

$V(q)$	Velocity cone $\mathcal{T}_\Phi^h(q)$ at $q \in \Phi$
$\text{proj}[K; x]$	Orthogonal projection of $x$ on the set $K$
RC/L/BV	Right-continuous/locally/(of) bounded variation
AC	Absolutely continuous
D/EVI	Differential/evolution variational inequality
DAE	Differential-algebraic equation
DI	Differential inclusion
FOSwP	First order sweeping process
HOSwP	Higher order sweeping process
LCCP/LCCS	Linear cone complementarity problem/system
LCP/LCS	Linear complementarity problem/system
LSC	Lower semicontinuous
MDI	Measure differential inclusion
MFCQ	Mangasarian–Fromovitz constraint qualification
MLCS	Mixed linear complementarity system
NLCS	Nonlinear complementarity system
PDS	Projected dynamical systems
PWL	Piecewise linear
SOSwP	Second order sweeping process

In addition, we use the following conventional notation:  $\text{bd}(\mathcal{S})$  for boundary of the set  $\mathcal{S}$ ;  $\text{int}(\mathcal{S})$  for interior of the set  $\mathcal{S}$ ;  $\text{rint}(\mathcal{S})$  for relative interior of the set  $\mathcal{S}$ ;  $\text{cl}(\mathcal{S})$  for the closure of the set  $\mathcal{S}$ ;  $\text{dom}(f)$  and  $\text{im}(f)$  for the domain and range, respectively, of a single-valued or set-valued function  $f$ ;  $\mathbb{B}_r^n(x)$  for the closed ball of radius  $r$  in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  centered at  $x$ ;  $P \succ 0$  (or  $P \succcurlyeq 0$ ) to denote that the matrix  $P$  is positive definite (or positive semidefinite), not necessarily symmetric;  $\mathcal{C}^0([0, T], \mathbb{R}^n)$  for the space of continuous functions from  $[0, T]$  to  $\mathbb{R}^n$  equipped with maximum norm;  $\mathcal{L}^p([0, T], \mathbb{R}^n, d\nu)$  for the space of functions  $f(\cdot)$  with  $\int_{[0, T]} |f|^p d\nu < \infty$ . For a matrix  $A \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times m}$ ,  $A_{i\bullet}$  is its  $i$ th row,  $A_{\bullet i}$  is its  $i$ th column,  $A_{\mathcal{I}\bullet}$  with  $\mathcal{I} \subseteq \{1, \dots, n\}$  is the submatrix made of rows indexed in  $\mathcal{I}$ , and  $A_{\bullet \mathcal{I}}$  is the submatrix made of columns indexed in  $\mathcal{I}$ . The reader may consult Appendices A and E for definitions and further clarifications.

**2. Modeling Frameworks.** In this section, we take the first step in interpreting the utility of the system class proposed in (1.1). This is done by recalling the mathematical models of different classes of nonsmooth set-valued systems and recasting them in the form of (1.1).

**2.1. Moreau's Sweeping Processes (SwP).** The so-called system class of *sweeping processes* was introduced by Jean Jacques Moreau in [438, 439, 440, 443]. The basic idea of these processes is to describe the movement of a point contained inside a set, and as the set moves with time, the point is swept by it. The mathematical model for describing this motion consists of a family of time-varying DIs and comprises several subclasses which can be defined from the “order” of the sweeping process, depending on how the underlying set is parameterized. In the remainder of section 2.1, we describe the basic structure of these different sweeping processes, and see a glimpse of how the analysis gets more complicated as the order increases.

**2.1.1. First Order Sweeping Process (FOSwP).** The simplest class of sweeping processes proposed in [438, 439, 440, 443] are now more commonly referred to as those of *first order*. In the simplest setting, we consider a time-varying set-valued mapping  $\mathcal{S} : \mathbb{R}_+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ , such that  $\mathcal{S}(t) \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$  is a closed nonempty and convex set for each

$t \geq 0$ . We also assume some regularity for the set-valued mapping  $\mathcal{S}$  with respect to time in the sense that there exists an AC function  $\mu : \mathbb{R}_+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  such that

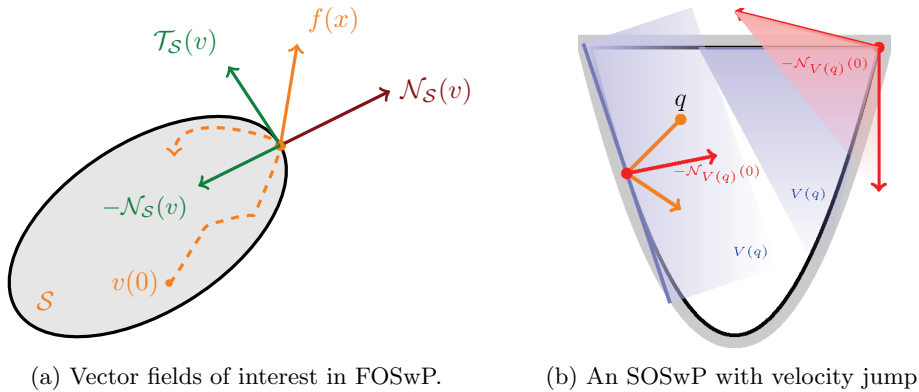
$$(2.1) \quad d_{\text{Haus}}(\mathcal{S}(t_1), \mathcal{S}(t_2)) \leq |\mu(t_1) - \mu(t_2)|,$$

where  $d_{\text{Haus}}(\mathcal{S}_1, \mathcal{S}_2)$  denotes the Hausdorff distance between the sets  $\mathcal{S}_1$  and  $\mathcal{S}_2$ . The FOSwP (also called the perturbed sweeping process [240, 241]) corresponds to finding a function  $x : \mathbb{R}_+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$  which satisfies the following set of inclusions:

$$(2.2a) \quad \begin{cases} x(t) \in \mathcal{S}(t) \quad \forall t \geq 0, \\ \dot{x} - f(t, x) \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(x) \end{cases}$$

for a given time-varying vector field  $f : \mathbb{R}_+ \times \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$  (originally Moreau studied unperturbed FOSwP with  $f(t, x) \equiv 0$ ). Under the stated assumptions on  $\mathcal{S}(t)$ , the normal cone defines a maximal monotone mapping for each fixed  $t$ . A solution of (2.2) corresponds to finding a function  $x$ , and a selection  $\eta : \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$  such that  $\eta(t) \in \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(x(t))$  and  $\dot{x}(t) - f(t, x(t)) = -\eta(t)$  holds for Lebesgue almost every  $t \geq 0$ . Roughly speaking, the meaning of (2.2) is that for each  $t \geq 0$ , if  $x(t) \in \text{int}(\mathcal{S}(t))$ , then  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(x(t)) = \{0\}$  and (2.2b) becomes an ODE  $\dot{x} = f(t, x)$ . When  $x(t) \in \text{bd}(\mathcal{S}(t))$ , and  $\dot{x}(t)$  points outside  $\mathcal{S}(t)$ , it is possible to choose  $\eta(t^+)$  that points strictly inside the set  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  and corrects the vector field so that  $x(\cdot)$  does not violate the constraint (2.2a); see Figure 2.1(a). This is closely related to viability [62], and such systems are sometimes called systems with reflection at the boundary [507, 508].

REMARK 1. To simplify the presentation, in what follows the normal and tangent cones to a convex set  $K$  at  $x$  will be denoted generically as  $\mathcal{N}_K(x)$  and  $\mathcal{T}_K(x)$  without further detail, except when it is necessary. See Appendix A for a summary on various useful tools from convex and nonsmooth analysis, in particular section A.1 for normal and tangent cones. Also, it is understood that when solutions are AC, then equalities or inclusions for the derivatives are satisfied Lebesgue almost everywhere. To lighten the presentation, this will not be repeated often (thus avoiding  $\stackrel{\text{a.e.}}{=}$ ,  $\stackrel{\text{a.e.}}{\in}$ ,  $\stackrel{\text{a.e.}}{\geq}$ , etc.).



**Fig. 2.1** Graphical description of first and second order sweeping processes.

It is noted that under the absolute continuity condition on the mapping  $\mathcal{S}(\cdot)$  and the fact that  $x(0) \in \mathcal{S}(0)$ , the resulting solution  $x(\cdot)$  is an AC function. In case the regularity on  $\mathcal{S}$  is relaxed in the sense that (2.1) holds with right-hand side replaced by  $d\mu([t_1, t_2])$ , with  $\mu$  being locally RCBV (see Appendix E), then it is still possible to reformulate the FOSwP given in (2.2). In this case, we call a locally RCBV function  $x : \mathbb{R}_+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$  a solution to FOSwP if there exists a positive measure  $d\nu$  (AC with respect to  $dt + d\mu$ ), relative to which the Stieltjes (or differential) measure  $dx$  possesses a density  $\dot{x}$ , i.e.,  $dx = \dot{x}(t)d\nu$ , and (2.2b) is replaced by the measure differential inclusion (MDI)

$$(2.3) \quad \frac{dx}{d\nu}(t) - f(t, x) \frac{dt}{d\nu}(t) = \eta(t), \quad \nu\text{-a.e. } t \geq 0,$$

in which  $\eta(t)$  takes values in  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(x(t))$ . In the RCBV case,  $x(\cdot)$  may jump at countably many time instants and  $\nu$  has atoms at discontinuity times of  $\nu$  [443, 431, 27, 241]. The MDI (2.3) can be rewritten compactly and equivalently as the measure inclusion

$$(2.4) \quad dx - f(t, x)dt \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(x)$$

by choosing  $\nu = \mu + dt$  in (2.3) [241], where  $dx$  is the differential, or Stieltjes measure associated with the BV function  $x(\cdot)$  (see Appendix E and [431, 6] for a rigorous definition of the inclusion of a measure in a convex cone, and [524, section 4.1] for the interpretation of (2.3)). Comparing this with the formulation presented in (1.1), we have

$$(2.5) \quad w = \eta, \quad \mathcal{F}(t, Hx, Jw) = \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(x), \quad G(t, x) = I_n.$$

*$\rightsquigarrow$  A strong feature of the FOSwP and all its variants is that the solutions, when they exist, are continuous, provided the set  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  is continuous and the initial conditions are properly chosen. In other words, jumps in the state  $x(\cdot)$  can only be forced through exogenous actions that make  $\mathcal{S}(\cdot)$  discontinuous, or with specific initial data. This is in big contrast with the SOSwP and HOSwP of the next sections where state jumps are autonomous and state-triggered. Another feature is the underlying complementarity between two variables, depending on whether  $x(t) \in \text{bd}(\mathcal{S}(t))$  (then one may have  $\eta(t) \neq 0$ ), or  $x(t) \in \text{int}(\mathcal{S}(t))$  (in this case it follows that  $\eta(t) = 0$  since one has  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(x(t)) = \{0\}$ ). More details are given in section 3.4.*

**Generalizations.** Many extensions of the basic FOSwP have been studied since the original work of Moreau [514, 375]. Let us propose a short summary of the main directions of research. The basic FOSwP could a priori be generalized in several directions: from finite to infinite dimensions in Hilbert or Banach spaces, from convex to various kinds of nonconvex sets  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  (with variation described by AC, BV, or stochastic functions), from time-varying  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  to state-dependent (or state and velocity dependent)  $\mathcal{S}(t, x)$ , with single-valued or set-valued perturbations  $f(t, x)$ , and from the relative degree—or order—one to higher orders (this last extension will be made clear later). Let us describe a few of these extensions such that the system remains in the FOSwP framework. Notice that the following results focus mainly on existence and uniqueness of solutions.

1. (Degenerate FOSwP.) If, instead of  $x$ , the vector  $Hx$  is constrained by the set  $\mathcal{S}(t)$ , for some operator  $H$  (possibly set-valued, Lipschitz continuous, and maximal strongly monotone), then we work with  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(Hx)$  in (2.2b), a setup which is referred to as degenerate FOSwP [25, 372, 374, 524]. For instance, we may have  $H(x) = \partial\varphi(x)$  for some LSC convex proper function  $\varphi(\cdot)$  (including the

case  $H = H^T \succcurlyeq 0$  if  $H \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times n}$  is a constant matrix), the difficulty here being that the composition of two monotone operators is not monotone in general. The case with  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(Hx + G\eta)$  is analyzed in [526] and could be seen as an extension of the basic degenerate FOSwP (see section 3.4 for more comments).

2. (Nonconvex  $\mathcal{S}(t)$ .) The first issue with nonconvex  $\mathcal{S}(\cdot)$  concerns the choice of the normal cone. Consider, for instance, the set  $K_3$  in Example 10, section A.1.2. Clearly changing the normal cone definition will modify significantly the obtained DI (in this particular case, Clarke's normal cone is too big to be of any interest, while Fréchet's cone looks more appropriate). The first nonconvex FOSwP were analyzed in [545, 546, 547, 169], with  $\mathcal{S}(t) = \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \text{int}(K(t))$ , and  $K(t) \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$  convex (or just Lipschitzian multifunction [169]) set with nonempty interior. Clarke's normal cone was used. The well-posedness is studied in [42, 38, 143, 204, 241, 244, 295, 532, 117, 448, 450, 506] assuming that  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  is uniformly prox-regular for each  $t \geq 0$  (hence any of the normal cones  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}^p(x)$ ,  $\widehat{\mathcal{N}}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(x)$ ,  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}^s(x)$ , or  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}^C(x)$  can be considered; see section A.1.2). Prox-regularity is a property of interest in a nonconvex setup that is amenable for stability analysis [524, 563], because, loosely speaking, it possesses some kind of local convexity, and normal cones are locally hypomonotone (see Definition A.2(iii), (iv)). The perturbation  $f(t, x)$  takes the form of a maximal monotone set-valued operator  $A(x)$  in [38], hence modifying  $\mathcal{F}(t, x) = A(x) + \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(x)$ , and it takes the form  $\partial V(x) + U(t, x)$  for some convex bounded function  $V(\cdot)$  and multivalued mapping  $U(\cdot, \cdot)$  with closed values in [537, 541], with polyhedral  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  (a case also analyzed in [202] without perturbation). The possibility of Brownian  $\mathcal{S}(\cdot)$  with unbounded variation is pointed out in [204, Example 1]. Hausdorff-Lipschitzian set functions  $\mathcal{S}(\cdot)$  may be considered [99], as well as positively  $\alpha$ -far sets [297, 298, 341], with an upper semicontinuous set-valued perturbation and state-dependent  $\mathcal{S}(t, x)$  in [298]. The FOSwP with  $f(t, x) \equiv 0$  is shown to be equivalent to a time-varying unconstrained DI in [297], the time-variation stemming from the variation rate of the AC set  $\mathcal{S}(t)$ .
3. (State-dependent  $\mathcal{S}(t, x)$ .) The first contribution dealing with  $\mathcal{S}(t, x)$  is in [373], followed by [37, 170, 295, 27, 342, 295, 67, 186, 343]; degenerate FOSwP with prox-regular sets are studied in [25] in this framework. Convex compact Lipschitzian sets  $\mathcal{S}(t, x)$  are considered in [186]. In [342] the set  $\mathcal{S}(t, x)$  is supposed uniformly subsmooth and has Lipschitz-like and compactness properties (the Clarke normal cone is considered), in [37, 379] assuming Lipschitzian sets, while in [67, 186, 295],  $\mathcal{S}(t, x)$  is assumed to be prox-regular and to vary in an AC way. A fundamental assumption in state-dependent FOSwP is that  $\mathcal{S}(t, x)$  has to be Lipschitz continuous in both variables in the Hausdorff distance, with the  $x$  Lipschitz constant  $L_x$  satisfying  $0 \leq L_x < 1$ . As proved in [373] this is a necessary condition for existence of solutions (this stems from the fact that  $x \in \mathcal{S}(t, x)$  for all  $t > 0$ , which may not hold if  $L_x \geq 1$  [373, Example 3.6]).
4. (Generalized FOSwP.) The so-called generalized FOSwP is introduced in [341] and takes the form  $\dot{x} \in -g(x) \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(h(x)) + F(t, x)$ ,  $x(0) \in h^{-1}(\mathcal{S}(0))$ , where  $g(\cdot)$  is a single-valued continuous function satisfying a linear growth condition,  $h(\cdot)$  is differentiable with bounded Jacobian, and  $\frac{\partial h}{\partial x} g(x) \succcurlyeq 0$ . Particular forms of generalized FOSwP have been studied also in [143, section 4], with different assumptions.
5. (Retarded FOSwP.) FOSwP with time delays in the perturbation  $f(t, x)$  are studied in [177, 117] (compact prox-regular  $\mathcal{S}(t)$ ), [296] (prox-regular  $\mathcal{S}(t, x)$ ), [174] (AC and Lipschitz  $\mathcal{S}(t)$ ), and [239, 238] (AC and prox-regular  $\mathcal{S}(t)$ ).



6. (Zero order SwP.) Another variant of the FOSwP may be found in [114]:  $\dot{x} \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(\dot{x})$  ( $\Leftrightarrow \dot{x} = \text{proj}[\mathcal{S}(t); 0]$  from (A.6) in case  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  is closed convex), and  $x \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(\dot{x})$  ( $\Leftrightarrow \dot{x} \in \partial\sigma_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(x)$ ; see section A.2.4 for this equivalence in case  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  is closed convex). This was extended in [27], with an FOSwP that takes the implicit form (in a finite-dimensional setting):  $A_1\dot{x} + A_0x + F(t) \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(\dot{x})$  for some matrices  $A_1 = A_1^T \succcurlyeq 0$  and  $A_0 = A_0^T \succcurlyeq 0$ , and  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  bounded for all  $t$  (hence  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(\cdot)$  is surjective). We see that this DI can be rewritten equivalently as  $\dot{x} \in (A_1 + \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)})^{-1}(-A_0x - F(t))$ , so that its analysis relies heavily on the properties of the time-varying operator  $(A_1 + \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)})^{-1}(\cdot)$  (conditions under which this is a single-valued operator for each  $t$  even with  $A_1 \succcurlyeq 0$  are studied in [135] in the finite-dimensional case). In particular, the surjectivity of  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(\cdot)$ , guaranteed by the boundedness of  $\mathcal{S}(t)$ , allows one to choose arbitrary initial condition  $x(0)$ , because  $\text{Im}(A_1 + \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}) = \text{dom}((A_1 + \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)})^{-1}) = \mathbb{R}^n$ . The boundedness of  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  is relaxed in [39], where the surjectivity of the operator  $x \mapsto A_1x + \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(x)$  is guaranteed by other means. The case of state-dependent closed convex Lipschitzian set  $\mathcal{S}(t, x)$  is analyzed in [24] (contrary to the state-dependent FOSwP, the Lipschitz constant  $L_x$  need not satisfy  $L_x < 1$ ). In [23] a further variant of the FOSwP,  $\dot{x} \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(A\dot{x} + Bx)$ , is analyzed, with  $A = A^T \succ 0$  and  $B = B^T \succcurlyeq 0$  (in the finite-dimensional setting),  $\mathcal{S}(\cdot)$  closed convex for each  $t$  and AC. This can be rewritten equivalently as  $\dot{x} \in -(A + \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}^{-1})^{-1}Bx$ ; hence this time the analysis relies on the properties of the operator  $(A + \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}^{-1})^{-1}$ , where we recall that  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}^{-1} = \partial\sigma_{\mathcal{S}(t)}$  (see section A.2.4). This is extended in [26] with state-dependent  $\mathcal{S}(t, x)$ , and in [344], which considers nonlinear perturbation  $f(t, x)$  and  $A\dot{x} + h(t, x)$  [344, Theorem 5.1]. Roughly speaking, [23, 344] and [27] treat inverse problems, where the normal cone is replaced by the support function. These last two systems may be named Zero Order Sweeping Processes (ZOSwP), for a reason that will be made clear in section 3.5. In [65], the normal cone operator is replaced by a general operator  $A(t)(\cdot)$  that is maximal monotone for each  $t$ .
7. (Stochastic SwP.) Stochastic FOSwP has been studied in [166, 167] (and also in the framework of the stochastic Skorokhod problem), and more recently in [175, 176, 204, 103, 227], where the stochasticity appears in the perturbation  $f(\cdot)$  [103, 175, 176] or in a prox-regular set  $\mathcal{S}(\cdot)$  [204, section 5].
8. (Perturbation.) Classical FOSwP involves single-valued perturbations. However, many articles consider set-valued perturbations  $f(t, x)$  [67, 65, 64, 169, 244, 298, 341, 448, 450, 537] (initiated in [429]; see also [169] for references to the Séminaire d'Analyse Convexe de Montpellier), and integral perturbations are studied in [203, 119].

**2.1.2. Second Order Sweeping Process (SOSwP).** Building upon the formalism given in (2.2) for modeling trajectories with constraints, Moreau also introduced an extension in the form of SOSwP in [445, 446] to model Lagrangian systems with unilateral constraints and impacts which induce velocity discontinuities. We shall come back on Lagrangian systems in section 4.2.1. However, in its simplest form (constant unit mass matrix), the SOSwP, with position variable  $q \in \mathbb{R}^{\frac{n}{2}}$  and velocity variable  $v \in \mathbb{R}^{\frac{n}{2}}$ , is described as

$$\begin{aligned}
 (2.6a) \quad & \left\{ \begin{array}{l} q(t) \in \Phi, \quad v(t) \in V(q(t)) \quad \forall t \geq 0, \\ \dot{q} = v \text{ Lebesgue almost everywhere,} \\ dv - F(t, q, v)dt \in -\mathcal{N}_{V(q)}(v_e(t)), \end{array} \right. \\
 (2.6b) \quad & \\
 (2.6c) \quad &
 \end{aligned}$$

where  $v_e(t) = \frac{v(t^+) + ev(t^-)}{1+e}$ ,  $x = (q^T, v^T)^T$  is the system's state,  $dv$  is the differential measure of the right-continuous function  $v(\cdot)$ , and  $e \in [0, 1]$  is a restitution coefficient. The dynamics in (2.6) is an MDI, i.e., the left-hand side in (2.6c) is a measure included in the normal cone. The admissible domain is the finitely represented set  $\Phi = \{q \in \mathbb{R}^{\frac{n}{2}} \mid h(q) \geq 0\}$ , where  $h_i : \mathbb{R}^{\frac{n}{2}} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ ,  $1 \leq i \leq m$ , are continuously differentiable functions such that  $\nabla h(q) \neq 0$  on  $\text{bd}(\Phi)$ . The tangent cone to  $\Phi$  at  $q$  is denoted by  $\mathcal{T}_\Phi(q)$ , and the closed convex polyhedral cone  $V(q)$  appearing in (2.6) is the tangent linearization cone  $\mathcal{T}_\Phi^h(q)$ .<sup>1</sup> That is (see (A.3)),

$$V(q) = \{v \in \mathbb{R}^{\frac{n}{2}} \mid v^T \nabla h_i(q) \geq 0, i \in \mathcal{I}(q)\} \quad (= \mathcal{T}_\Phi^h(q)),$$

and  $\mathcal{I}(q) \triangleq \{i \in 1, \dots, m \mid h_i(q) \leq 0\}$  is the set of indices of active constraints. Thus, an SOSwP can be seen as a particular case of (1.1) with

$$(2.7) \quad \mathcal{F}(t, Hx, Jw) = \mathcal{N}_{V(q)}(v_e), \quad f(t, x) = \begin{pmatrix} v \\ F(t, q, v) \end{pmatrix}, \quad G(t, x) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ I_n \end{pmatrix}.$$

In this case  $w \in \mathbb{R}^n$  represents the generalized contact forces. If the unilateral constraints are properly defined with the signed gap functions, constructed from the so-called local kinematics [4, 130], then  $w = \nabla h(q)\lambda_n$ ,  $\lambda_n \in \mathbb{R}^m$  is the vector of Lagrange multipliers associated with the unilateral constraints and represents the contact forces in the local frames. When  $q(t) \in \text{int}(\Phi)$ , then  $V(q(t)) = \mathbb{R}^n \Rightarrow \mathcal{N}_{V(q)}(\cdot) = \{0\}$ , and when  $q(t) \in \text{bd}(\Phi)$  and  $v_e(t) \in \text{int}(V(q(t)))$ , then  $\mathcal{N}_{V(q)}(v_e(t)) = \{0\}$ . Outside discontinuity times,  $v_e(t) = v(t^+) = v(t)$  (solutions are right-continuous). The major difference between (2.2) and (2.6) is that the convex set is the tangent cone  $V(q)$ , which depends on the position  $q$ , while the normal cone is calculated at the velocity variable  $v_e$ . Solutions of (2.6) therefore possess an intrinsic nonregularity ( $v(\cdot)$  jumps at impact times when  $\nabla h(q(t))^T \dot{q}(t^-) < 0$  and  $h(q(t)) = 0$ ; see Figure 2.1(b)), while solutions of (2.2) are continuous if  $\mathcal{S}(\cdot)$  is (even in the case of state-dependent  $\mathcal{S}(t, x)$  [37, 295, 373]). As we shall see later, the sweeping process order is intimately related to the relative degree between two complementary variables which rule the contact/noncontact with  $\text{bd}(\Phi)$  phases of motion. To get a quick glance into these complementarity variables for system (2.6), we introduce the outward linearization normal cone to  $\Phi$  at  $q$ , given by  $\mathcal{N}_\Phi^h(q) \triangleq (V(q))^\circ$ , which by definition of  $V(q)$  is seen to be generated by  $\nabla h_i(q)$ ,  $i \in \mathcal{I}(q)$  (see Appendix A). If an element  $\eta \in \mathcal{N}_\Phi^h(q)$  is represented as  $\eta \triangleq \sum_{i=1}^m \lambda_{n,i} \nabla h_i(q)$ , then the underlying complementary problem is made of the complementarity conditions

$$0 \leq \lambda_{n,i} \perp h_i(q) \geq 0, \quad 1 \leq i \leq m,$$

so that the function  $h_i(q)$  and the multiplier  $\lambda_{n,i}$  represent the two complementary variables. It also holds that  $\mathcal{N}_{V(q)}(v_e) \subseteq \mathcal{N}_\Phi^h(q)$  (see [130, Appendix B.2.2]), and so we see from (2.6c) that the second time derivative of  $h_i(q)$  contains  $\lambda_{n,i}$ . This can be interpreted as a relative degree 2 for the underlying system with  $\lambda_{n,i}$  as input and  $h_i(q)$  as output. Some details are provided in sections 4.2.1 and Appendix C for relative degree issues. The rationale behind Moreau's set on the right-hand side of (2.6c) is further clarified in section 4.2.1; see Figure 4.3(b) where one sees that it imposes a lexicographical inequality for the position and velocity constraints (see Appendix E for a definition). See [130, Chapter 5], [4], and [431, 375, 447] for more details on the

<sup>1</sup>Here we keep the notation  $V(q)$  adopted by Moreau in his articles.

SOSwP, its state jump mapping, its well-posedness, and its time-discretization (which we will review later in this article).

**SOSwP with AC solutions.** A different class of SOSwP is introduced in [168, 169] (see [431, Chapter 5] for an exposition), as  $\ddot{u} \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(u)}(\dot{u})$ , with  $\mathcal{S}(u)$  Lipschitz and bounded, and Lipschitz continuous solution  $(u(\cdot), \dot{u}(\cdot))$ . An extension is analyzed in [342]. It takes the form in the finite-dimensional case  $\ddot{u} \in -B \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t,u,\dot{u})}(\dot{u}) + F(t, u, \dot{u}) + Au$ , with  $F(\cdot)$  set-valued with closed convex values, while the closed set  $\mathcal{S}(\cdot)$  is uniformly subsmooth and satisfies Lipschitz-like and compactness properties. Solutions are such that  $u(\cdot)$ ,  $\dot{u}(\cdot)$ , and  $\ddot{u}(\cdot)$  are Lebesgue integrable and  $\dot{u}(\cdot)$  is AC; we are therefore in a totally different framework than (2.6). Results for this sort of SOSwP can be found in [43], which extends the well-posedness analysis made in [171, 170] to similar SOSwP with prox-regular, compact sets  $\mathcal{S}(u)$ , where  $F(t, u, \dot{u})$  is set-valued, not necessarily bounded. See also [47, 66] for similar studies, where  $\mathcal{S}(u)$  is Lipschitz, closed, prox-regular. The DI  $\ddot{u} \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t,u)}(\dot{u})$  is analyzed in [115], with Lipschitz solutions,  $\mathcal{S}(\cdot, \cdot)$  prox-regular Lipschitz sets. Upper semicontinuous convex-valued perturbations  $F(t, u, \dot{u})$  and convex or and prox-regular sets  $\mathcal{S}(t, u)$  are considered in [37, 40], convex compact Lipschitz multifunctions  $\mathcal{S}(u)$ , and a set-valued perturbation with memory  $F(t, T(t)u)$  are analyzed in [234], equi-uniformly subsmooth sets  $\mathcal{S}(t, u)$  (compact in the finite-dimensional case) are considered in [46], and prox-regular AC and Lipschitzian  $\mathcal{S}(t, u)$  and Lipschitz perturbations with linear growth are studied in [403]. Again, solutions of all these SOSwP are AC, or Lipschitz continuous, or BV continuous. We will provide some insight into the deep discrepancy between this kind of SOSwP and (2.6) later in the article (see section 3.7). Time delays for such SOSwP have been considered in [454, 117].

**2.1.3. Higher Order Sweeping Process (HOSwP).** As a natural extension of the FOSwP and SOSwP, the HOSwP was introduced in [6]. Just like in SOSwP, with  $q$  constrained to evolve in  $\Phi$ , the measure  $\eta$  entered in the model equations in the second derivative of  $q$ , we can think of an HOSwP, where some component of the state is constrained but the complementarity variable only enters in the dynamics via some higher order derivative of the constrained variable. One way to formalize this idea is to consider the system  $\dot{x} = Ax + B\lambda$ ,  $Cx \geq 0$ ,  $A \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times n}$ ,  $B \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times m}$ ,  $C \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times n}$  and to design a suitable set-valued mapping  $\mathcal{F}(x)$  so that trajectories remain in the admissible domain  $\{x \in \mathbb{R}^n | Cx \geq 0\}$ . To this aim, it is convenient to work in a canonical state space with new state  $z = Wx$ ,  $W \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times n}$  full rank,  $z_1 = Cx$ , that transforms the system to (see Appendix C)

$$\begin{aligned} (2.8a) \quad & \dot{z}_1 = z_2, \dot{z}_2 = z_3, \dots, \dot{z}_{r-1} = z_r, \\ (2.8b) \quad & \dot{z}_r = CA^r W^{-1} z + CA^{r-1} B \lambda, \\ (2.8c) \quad & \dot{\zeta} = A_0 \zeta + B_0 z_1, \\ (2.8d) \quad & z_1 \geq 0, \end{aligned}$$

where  $\bar{r} = (r, \dots, r)^T \in \mathbb{R}^m$ ,  $1 \leq r$  and  $rm \leq n$ , is the vector relative degree of the triple  $(A, B, C)$ ,  $z = (z_1^T, \dots, z_r^T, \zeta^T)^T$ , and the  $\zeta$ -dynamics in (2.8c) is the so-called zero dynamics which represents the system's behavior on the submanifold  $z_1 = 0$ . A detailed presentation of the functional framework for HOSwP would be much too long. Let us mention that solutions are Schwartz's distributions constructed from the differentiation of functions of specially bounded variation (hence the HOSwP is basically a Distribution Differential Inclusion (DDI)), whose degree as distributions

depends directly on  $r$  [6, Proposition 3]. This is easily seen as follows when  $m = 1$ : assume that  $z_1(0) = 0$ ,  $z_3(0) = z_4(0) = \dots = z_r(0) = 0$ , while  $z_2(0^-) < 0$ . The only way to guarantee that  $z_1(t) \geq 0$  in a right-neighborhood of  $t = 0$  is to impose  $z_2(0^+) \geq 0$ . This jump propagates in the chain (2.8a) until (2.8b), showing that  $z_3$  is a Dirac measure,  $z_4$  is a Dirac derivative, and so on, so that  $\lambda$  is a distribution of degree  $r + 1$ . However, an equivalent MDI formulation exists [6, section 4.2], which we use next, for which solutions are measures. The important point for us is that the chain of integrators in (2.8a) and (2.8b) is constrained to satisfy an MDI of the form

$$\begin{aligned} (2.9a) \quad & z_1(t) \in \Phi_m \quad \forall t > 0, \\ (2.9b) \quad & dz_i - z_{i+1}(t)dt \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{T}_{\Phi_m}^{i-1}(Z_{i-1}(t^-))}(z_{e,i}(t)), \quad 1 \leq i \leq r-1, \\ (2.9c) \quad & dz_r - CA^r W^{-1} z \, dt \in -(CA^{r-1}B) \, \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{T}_{\Phi_m}^{r-1}(Z_{r-1}(t^-))}(z_{e,r}(t)), \end{aligned}$$

where  $Z_i = (z_1, z_2, \dots, z_i)$ , the tangent cones are defined as  $\mathcal{T}_{\Phi_m}^i(Z_i) = \mathcal{T}_{\mathcal{T}_{\Phi_m}^{i-1}(Z_{i-1})}(z_i)$ ,  $1 \leq i \leq r$ ,  $Z_0 = 0$ , and  $\mathcal{T}_{\Phi_m}^0(Z_0) = \Phi_m$ ,  $\Phi_m = \mathbb{R}_+^n$ ,  $z_{e,i}(t) = \frac{z_i(t^+) + e_i z_i(t^-)}{1 + e_i}$  mimics the variable  $v_e$  in (2.6c), and the  $e_i$ 's may be thought of as restitution coefficients in an extended framework.

EXAMPLE 1. Consider system (2.9) for the case  $m = 1$ . In this case, we observe that, by definition,  $\mathcal{T}_{\Phi_m}^0(Z_0) = \Phi_m = \mathbb{R}_+$  and

$$(2.10) \quad \begin{aligned} \mathcal{T}_{\Phi_m}^1(Z_1) &= \mathcal{T}_{\Phi_m}^1(z_1) = \begin{cases} \mathbb{R} & \text{if } z_1 > 0, \\ \mathbb{R}_+ & \text{if } z_1 = 0, \end{cases} \\ \mathcal{T}_{\Phi_m}^2(Z_2) &= \mathcal{T}_{\Phi_m}^2(z_1, z_2) = \begin{cases} \mathbb{R} & \text{if } z_1 > 0, \\ \mathbb{R} & \text{if } z_1 = 0, z_2 > 0, \\ \mathbb{R}_+ & \text{if } z_1 = 0, z_2 = 0. \end{cases} \end{aligned}$$

In (2.9b), (2.9c),  $dz_i$  is the differential measure associated with the function  $z_i$ . From (2.8) and (2.9) we have

$$(2.11) \quad \mathcal{F}(t, Hz, Jw) = \begin{pmatrix} \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{T}_{\Phi_m}^0(Z_0(t^-))}(z_{e,1}) \\ \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{T}_{\Phi_m}^1(Z_1(t^-))}(z_{e,2}) \\ \vdots \\ \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{T}_{\Phi_m}^{r-1}(Z_{r-1}(t^-))}(z_{e,r}) \end{pmatrix}, \quad f(t, z) = \begin{pmatrix} z_2 \\ \vdots \\ z_r \\ CA^r W^{-1} z \\ A_0 \zeta + B_0 z_1 \end{pmatrix},$$

with  $w = (w_1, \dots, w_r)^T$ , and

$$G(t, z) = \begin{pmatrix} I_{(r-1)m} & 0 \\ 0 & CA^{r-1}B \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times rm}$$

(the zero dynamics is an ODE). In fact, it happens that outside the state reinitialization times, one has  $w_1 = w_2 = \dots = w_{r-1} = 0$  (that is, the first  $r-1$  multipliers or selections inside the normal cones play a role only as distributions to keep the “output” inside the admissible domain  $\Phi_m$ ). In other words, the measures  $d\nu_i = dz_i - z_{i+1}dt = \chi_i(t)dt + d\mathcal{J}_i$  satisfy  $\chi_i(t) \equiv 0$  for all  $1 \leq i \leq r-1$ , where  $d\mathcal{J}_i$  is

an atomic measure with countable set of atoms generated by a right-continuous jump function  $\mathcal{J}_i(\cdot)$ . In the framework of (1.1) which is stated only outside state jumps, it is better to set  $\mathcal{F}(t, Hz, Jw) = (0^T \dots 0^T \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{T}_{\Phi_m}^{r-1}(Z_{r-1}(t^-))}(z_{e,r})^T)^T$ .

One major assumption for the well-posedness is that  $CA^{r-1}B \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times m}$  is a Stieltjes matrix. The inclusions in (2.9b), (2.9c) imply the componentwise lexicographical inequality  $(z_1(t^+), \dots, z_r(t^+)) \succcurlyeq 0$  [6, Remark 16]. Roughly speaking, in the same way as Moreau's set in the SOSwP (2.6c) takes care of rectifying the velocity (when needed) in order to keep trajectories inside the position admissible domain  $\Phi$ , the set-valued right-hand side in the HOSwP takes care (when needed) of rectifying some derivatives of  $z_1$  to keep  $z_1$  inside  $\Phi_m$ . The above HOSwP framework has been extended to the nonautonomous case in [132]. Globally, the well-posedness proof remains very close to that of the autonomous case.

**2.1.4. Comments.** The SOSwP is tailored to nonlinear Lagrangian systems, while the HOSwP essentially applies to linear invariant systems with linear constraints (the product of distributions of degree  $\geq 2$  being mathematically unclear). However, it is apparent from (2.4), (2.6b), (2.6c), and (2.9b), (2.9c) that there is a logic which prevails in the definition of the first order, second order, and higher order sweeping processes:

- Their right-hand sides comprise normal cones to tangent cones of increasing “order,” and this “order” is directly related to the relative degree that can be defined in an equivalent complementarity formalism (when it exists). Let us adopt the above convention that for a set  $\Phi$  we have  $\mathcal{T}_{\Phi}^0 = \Phi$ . In (2.2) the set-valued term is  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{T}_{\Phi}^0(x)}(x)$  with  $\Phi = \mathcal{S}(t)$ , in (2.6) this is  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{T}_{\Phi(q)}(v)}$ , and in (2.9)  $\mathcal{F}(t, Hz, Jw)$  contains a sequence of normal cones  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{T}_{\Phi}^i(Z_i)}$  with  $\Phi = \Phi_m$ .
- As a consequence there is a common feature among (2.2), (2.6), and (2.9): their set-valued right-hand sides define, for fixed  $t$  in (2.2b), fixed  $q$  in (2.6b), and fixed  $Z_{i-1}(t^-)$  in (2.9), maximal monotone mappings. Let  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  be closed convex in (2.2), and let also  $CA^{r-1}B \succcurlyeq 0$  in (2.9c). Hence (A.6) applies. This has important consequences at times of discontinuity in the state. Consider first the MDI (2.4). Assuming that its solutions are right-continuous, at a state discontinuity time  $t$ , the dynamics is equivalent to

$$(2.12) \quad x(t^+) - x(t^-) \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(x(t^+)).$$

This is a generalized equation with unknown  $x(t^+)$  whose solution is unique when  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  is closed convex as  $x(t^+) = \text{proj}[\mathcal{S}(t); x(t^-)]$ ; see (A.6) in section A.2.2. We note that, depending on  $\mathcal{S}(t)$ , this projection may not be easy to compute, but there are important cases for which it can be (see, for instance, section 2.4.4). Consider now (2.9b), (2.9c); at a discontinuity of  $z_i$  (which is an atom of  $dz_i$ ) one gets

$$(2.13) \quad \begin{aligned} z_i(t^+) - z_i(t^-) &\in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{T}_{\Phi}^{i-1}(Z_{i-1}(t^-))}(z_{e,i}(t)), \quad 1 \leq i \leq r-1, \\ \iff z_i(t^+) &= -e_i z_i(t^-) + (1 + e_i) \text{proj}[\mathcal{T}_{\Phi}^{i-1}(Z_{i-1}(t^-)); z_i(t^-)], \\ z_r(t^+) - z_r(t^-) &\in -(CA^{r-1}B) \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{T}_{\Phi}^{r-1}(Z_{r-1}(t^-))}(z_{e,r}(t)) \\ \iff z_r(t^+) &= -e_r z_r(t^-) + (1 + e_r) \text{proj}_{(CA^{r-1}B)^{-1}}[\mathcal{T}_{\Phi}^{r-1}(Z_{r-1}(t^-)); z_r(t^-)]. \end{aligned}$$

In (2.6c), at a velocity jump (which is an atom of  $dv$ ) we obtain  $v(t^+) - v(t^-) \in -\mathcal{N}_{V(q(t))}(v_e)$ , hence  $v(t^+) = -ev(t^-) + (1 + e) \text{proj}[V(q(t)); v(t^-)]$ . One can say

that sweeping processes intrinsically define state jump mappings with the same structure (independently of whether or not these mappings possess a physical meaning).

- Jump maps in FOSwP with BV solutions can be extended from (2.12) by taking into account “intermediate” sets between  $\mathcal{S}(t^-)$  and  $\mathcal{S}(t^+)$  [490], in a way similar to filling in the jumps by vertical segments in discontinuous functions. This is in fact already present in a particular case in the HOSwP at the level of the variable  $z_1$  in (2.13).
- Let us apply the SOSwP to a linear Lagrangian system with  $h(q) = Cq$  and rewrite (2.6b), (2.6c) in an HOSwP framework with  $z_1 = Cq$  and  $z_2 = Cv$ . It reads as  $dz_1 = z_2$ ,  $dz_2 - f(t, z_1, z_2) \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{T}_{\Phi_m}^1(Z_1(t^-))}(z_{e,2})$ : the absence of the set-valued right-hand side  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{T}_{\Phi}^0(Z_0(t^-))}(z_{e,1})$  is a consequence of Moreau’s viability lemma [130, Lemma 5.1], [446], which states that if  $q(0) \in \Phi$  and  $v(t) \in V(q(t))$  Lebesgue almost everywhere, then  $q(t) \in \Phi$  for all  $t \geq 0$ . Hence a jump in  $z_1$  (i.e., in the position  $q$ ) could occur only initially if  $q(0^-) \notin \Phi$ ; in contact mechanics such a case is never considered for obvious physical reasons. Consequently there is no need to resort to a nonzero multiplier inside  $\mathcal{N}_{\Phi}(z_1)$  (see also [6, Remark 14]).
- In this section we have taken the point of view of the structure of the set-valued right-hand sides to classify the sweeping processes of increasing order. As alluded to above, the notion of relative degree between two suitable complementarity variables is also an underlying fundamental characteristic; see sections 3.4 and 4.2.1 for more details on this aspect for the FOSwP and SOSwP.
- The SOSwP in (2.6c) and the HOSwP (2.9b), (2.9c) could be written equivalently as we did for the FOSwP in (2.3) with suitable measure  $d\mu$  [431], [6, p. 160].
- The notion of relative degree will be found often in this article. However, in our setting we will require that the so-called decoupling matrix (equal to  $CA^{r-1}B$ , familiar to control scientists in the input/output linearization problem [554, p. 460]) not only be full-rank, but also possesses positivity-like properties (P-matrices and variations [210],  $\succ 0$  and  $\succcurlyeq 0$  matrices, copositive matrices, Stieltjes matrices, etc.).
- Solutions usually do not depend continuously on the initial data in SOSwP and HOSwP, except when the constraints satisfy some angle restrictions [468, 73, 130]. Solutions of the FOSwP, with prox-regular AC sets  $\mathcal{S}(t)$ , Lipschitz continuous  $f(t, x)$  satisfying a linear growth condition, are such that the map  $x_0 \mapsto x_{x_0}(\cdot)$ , which associates with each  $x_0 \in \mathcal{S}(0)$  the unique solution of the FOSwP with  $x(0) = x_0$ , is Lipschitz continuous [240, Proposition 2].
- The set  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  may take various forms:  $\mathcal{S}(t) = \mathcal{S} + u(t)$ ,  $\mathcal{S} = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^n | Cx \geq 0\}$  [162],  $\mathcal{S}(t) = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^n | C(t)x + B(t) \geq 0\}$ ,  $C(\cdot)$  and  $B(\cdot)$  AC [201],  $\mathcal{S}(t) = \cap_i \mathcal{S}_i + u(t)$ ,  $\mathcal{S}_i = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^n | k_i(x) \geq 0\}$ ,  $1 \leq i \leq m$  [161],  $\mathcal{S}(t) = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^n | \Psi(t, x) \in \mathcal{S}\}$ ,  $\mathcal{S}$  locally bounded,  $\Psi(t, \cdot) \in C^2$  [319],  $\mathcal{S}(t) = \{(x_1, x_2) \in \mathbb{R}^2 | (x_1 - w_1(t))^2 + (x_2 - w_2(t))^2 \geq 1\}$ ,  $w_i(t)$  sample paths of Brownian motion with unbounded variation [204],  $\mathcal{S}(t) = \{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^2 | x^2 + y^2 \geq r(t)\}$ ,  $r(t) = \max(f(t), \frac{1}{2})$ ,  $f : [0, 1] \rightarrow [0, 1]$  the Cantor function [204].
- There is a close link between FOSwP and so-called Skorokhod problems. Indeed in the deterministic case, the Skorokhod problem boils down to an FOSwP:  $-\dot{x} \in \dot{h}(t) + \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(x)$ , with  $\mathcal{S}(t) = h(t) + K$ , where  $K$  is a fixed polyhedral set, and  $h(\cdot)$  is differentiable [368, 367].
- A last comment is, as alluded to above, that there is a drastic difference between state-dependent sets  $\mathcal{S}(t, x)$  as in [295, 37, 373] and the sets in the SOSwP and

the HOSwP. Indeed in [295, 37, 373]  $\mathcal{S}(t, x)$  is assumed to satisfy Lipschitz-like continuity in both arguments, which does not hold for tangent cones.

**2.1.5. Perspectives.** The research about FOSwP and SOSwP is a very active area, as witnessed by the number of recent articles cited in section 2.1.1. Variants will continue to be studied by changing the properties of the aforementioned basic ingredients. Stochastic FOSwP could still offer open problems. It is, however, possible that the major unexplored fields for the FOSwP are stability and invariance of equilibria, sets, and trajectories [302, 557]; dynamical analysis (existence of periodic solutions [172, 173, 346, 347], bifurcations, and chaos); and systems and control aspects (optimal control and the maximum principle [54, 160, 162, 161, 200, 202, 201, 205, 319, 219, 538], controllability [122], observability, state observer design [524], trajectory tracking, etc.) An important issue concerns the extension of the design of observers for time-dependent FOSwP [138, 524] to state-dependent FOSwP with right-hand side  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(x,t)}(x)$ . Indeed the estimated set  $\mathcal{S}(\hat{x}, t)$  and the plant's set  $\mathcal{S}(x, t)$  differ, in particular at eventual jump times, as well as the two normal cones. This creates additional difficulty in the stability analysis. One path could be to use the distance defined in (5.15) and a Lipschitz constraint on  $d_{\text{haus}}(\mathcal{S}(\hat{x}, t), \mathcal{S}(x, t))$ . Clearly the way the control input enters the dynamics (in the perturbation  $f(t, x, u)$ , or in the set  $\mathcal{S}(t, u)$ , or both) strongly influences the subsequent analysis. So-called Lyapunov pairs [557, 303, 302] (which are made of a pair of functions satisfying a dissipation-like inequality similar to (D.2)) could be useful in this setting, though they have been used mainly for well-posedness analysis. In summary, the dynamical and control-oriented analysis of FOSwP  $\dot{x} - f(t, x, u) \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t,u)}(x)$ , where  $u(\cdot)$  is some feedback control, is a source of many open problems. Time delays in FOSwP and SOSwP may, or may not, be related to control issues and seem to remain a largely open issue. Again, the delays may appear at various places: in the perturbation  $f(t, x(t - \tau_1))$ , in the moving set  $\mathcal{S}(t - \tau_2, x(t - \tau_3))$ , in the normal cone argument  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(x(t - \tau_4))$ , in the derivative  $\dot{x}(t - \tau_5)$ , giving rise to several classes of retarded differential inclusions. The analyses in [115, 296, 454, 174, 239, 238] focus on delays in the perturbation. Finally, singular FOSwP  $P\dot{x} - f(t, x) \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t,x)}(x)$ , with  $P$  a singular matrix, and their relationship with switching DAE and MLCS as in (2.25) below, is a topic of interest in some hydraulic/thermodynamical models. Concerning the HOSwP, interesting extensions could concern the consideration of vector relative degrees  $\bar{r} = (r_1, \dots, r_m)^T$ ,  $r_i \neq r_j$  when  $i \neq j$ , study cases of globally well-posed nonlinear HOSwP (involving products of distributions) relying on nonstandard analysis [101], analyze the case of mixed unilateral and bilateral (equality) constraints, and analyze switching between HOSwPs with varying state dimension (switching dynamic feedback controllers).

**2.2. Maximal Monotone Differential Inclusions.** In the formalism of sweeping processes, we saw that the set-valued right-hand side in the DIs is determined by the normal cone operators. However, a more general class of such dynamical systems allows us to make connections with differential inclusions where the set-valued mapping on the right-hand side is maximal monotone with respect to the state variable. To see such a connection, consider the dynamical system

$$(2.14a) \quad \dot{x} = f(t, x(t)) + \eta(t),$$

$$(2.14b) \quad v(t) = Cx(t) + D\eta(t), \quad v(t) \in \mathcal{S}(t),$$

$$(2.14c) \quad \langle v' - v(t), \eta(t) \rangle \geq 0 \quad \forall v' \in \mathcal{S}(t),$$

where  $\mathcal{S} : [0, \infty) \rightrightarrows \mathbb{R}^n$ , with  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  closed, convex, and nonempty, for each  $t \geq 0$ . The constraint in (2.14c) is a variational inequality (VI). The vector field  $f : [0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$  is Lebesgue integrable in time (the first argument) and globally Lipschitz in the state variable (with possibly time-varying Lipschitz modulus), and  $D \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times n}$  is a positive semidefinite matrix.

Recalling from section A.2.4 the relation that the support function  $\sigma_{\mathcal{S}}(\cdot)$  is the conjugate of the indicator function  $\psi_{\mathcal{S}}(\cdot)$ , it is observed that

$$(2.15) \quad \begin{aligned} & \langle v' - v(t), \eta(t) \rangle \geq 0 \quad \forall v' \in \mathcal{S}(t) \\ & \Leftrightarrow \eta(t) \in -\partial\psi_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(Cx(t) + D\eta(t)) \Leftrightarrow Cx(t) + D\eta(t) \in \partial\sigma_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(-\eta(t)) \\ & \Leftrightarrow Cx(t) \in (\partial\sigma_{\mathcal{S}(t)} + D)(-\eta(t)) \Leftrightarrow -\eta(t) \in (\partial\sigma_{\mathcal{S}(t)} + D)^{-1}(Cx(t)). \end{aligned}$$

Thus, if we introduce the operator  $\mathcal{F} : [0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n \rightrightarrows \mathbb{R}^n$  to be  $\mathcal{F}(t, \cdot) = (\partial\sigma_{\mathcal{S}(t)} + D)^{-1}(C\cdot)$ , then system (2.14) can be equivalently written as

$$(2.16) \quad \dot{x} \in f(t, x) - \mathcal{F}(t, x),$$

with the initial condition  $x(0) \in \text{dom}(\mathcal{F}(0, \cdot))$ . Let  $C = I_n$ . Then it is an easy exercise to show that the operator  $\mathcal{F}(t, \cdot)$  is maximal monotone for each  $t \geq 0$ . Hence, we have a class of DIs described by the sum of a Lipschitz vector field and a time-dependent set-valued mapping, where the latter is maximal monotone with respect to the state of the system for each  $t \geq 0$ . By choosing  $\mathcal{F}(t, x) = \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(x)$ , we see that (2.16) is a generalization of the FOSwP with closed convex  $\mathcal{S}(t)$ .

The solution theory for DIs (2.16) with time-invariant maximal monotone operators  $\mathcal{F} : \mathbb{R}^n \rightrightarrows \mathbb{R}^n$ ,  $x \mapsto \mathcal{F}(x)$ , has been extensively studied since the work of Brézis [123]; see, e.g., [100]. Dealing with general time-varying maximal monotone DIs is more complex. Some of the earlier works in this direction [123, 349, 474] only allow us to deal with the inclusion  $\dot{x} \in -\mathcal{F}(x) + \gamma x - b(t)$ , where  $\mathcal{F}(\cdot)$  is maximal monotone,  $\gamma > 0$  is a scalar, and  $b : [0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$  is AC. Extensions to systems with  $\gamma x$  replaced by the vector field  $f(t, x)$  satisfying Lipschitz continuity in  $x$  and boundedness conditions on the Jacobian may be found in [84, 86, 92]. Both articles [179, 121] relax the maximal monotonicity and consider that  $\mathcal{F}(x) = \partial g(x) - F(x)$  with  $g(\cdot)$  proper convex LSC and  $F(x)$  cyclically monotone ( $\Leftrightarrow F(x) \subseteq \partial V(x)$  for some proper convex LSC  $V(\cdot)$ ). The case when the right-hand side is of the form  $\Gamma(x)\mathcal{F}(x)$  for some matrix function  $\Gamma(x) = \Gamma^T(x) \succcurlyeq 0$  for all  $x$  is analyzed in [17, 426, 425] for robust control applications. Here the operator  $x \mapsto \Gamma(x)\mathcal{F}(x)$  is not necessarily monotone. The case when  $\mathcal{F}(t, x) = \partial\varphi_1(x) - \varphi_2(x)$ ,  $\varphi_i(\cdot)$  proper convex LSC functions, is analyzed in [539, 460], with  $f(t, x) = A(t, x)u(t)$ ,  $u(t) \in U(t, x)$  for some set-valued mapping  $U(\cdot)$  in [539]. It is also worth mentioning the results in [126, 135] and [159], which deal with the negative feedback interconnection of a passive dynamical linear system  $(A, B, C, D)$  (see Definition D.1) and a maximal monotone operator  $\mathcal{M}(\cdot)$  (more specifically, [126, 135] consider  $\mathcal{M}(\cdot) = \partial\varphi(\cdot)$  for a convex proper LSC  $\varphi(\cdot)$ ):

$$(2.17) \quad \begin{cases} \dot{x} = Ax + B\lambda, \\ z = Cx + D\lambda, \\ \lambda \in -\mathcal{M}(z), \end{cases} \quad \Leftrightarrow \quad \dot{x} \in (A - B(D + \mathcal{M}^{-1})^{-1}C)(x).$$

The link with (2.14) and (2.16) is easily made. Here  $w = \lambda$  and  $\mathcal{F}(\cdot) = \mathcal{M}(\cdot)$ . It is shown in [126, 135, 159] that such an interconnection defines a new operator that is also maximal monotone. *Therefore, this can be considered as a new operation that preserves maximal monotonicity, in addition to the classical ones* [97, Proposition



20.22, 20.23, Theorem 24.2]. This is treated in an infinite-dimensional framework in [29, 28], and in a nonlinear case ( $Ax$  is replaced by  $A(x)$ ,  $A(\cdot)$  Lipschitz) in [136].

**PROPOSITION 2.1.** *Assume that the system  $(\Sigma)$  represented by the quadruple  $(A, B, C, D)$  is passive, and that the set-valued mapping  $\mathcal{M} : \mathbb{R}^n \rightrightarrows \mathbb{R}^n$  is maximal monotone. Assume further that  $\text{Im}(C) \cap \text{rint}(\text{Im}(D + \mathcal{M}^{-1})) \neq \emptyset$ . Then the operator  $x \mapsto -(A - B(D + \mathcal{M}^{-1})^{-1}C)(x)$ , obtained by the negative feedback interconnection of the system  $(A, B, C, D)$  and  $\mathcal{M}(\cdot)$ , is maximal monotone.*

Thus the feedback passification of the controlled system with  $\dot{x} = Ax + B\lambda$ ,  $z = Cx + D\lambda$  in (2.17) allows one to recast the closed-loop system into maximal monotone DIs.

The domain of the set-valued operator does not change with time in the above results. The first real contribution in the literature with time-varying domains is observed in the seminal work of Moreau [438, 440, 439, 443], as discussed in detail in previous sections. The systems studied here within the umbrella of sweeping processes comprise DIs with a special conic structure. Sweeping processes provide the first instance in the literature of inclusion with a particular kind of maximal monotone operator which depends on time, and the corresponding domain may vary. The analysis in [351] deals with  $\mathcal{F}(t, x) = \partial\varphi(t, x)$ ,  $\varphi(t, \cdot)$  proper LSC for each  $t$ , and  $f(t, x) = f(t)$ . Existence and uniqueness of AC solutions hold under some assumptions on its Yosida approximation. The case  $\mathcal{F}(t, Hx)$  for some strongly monotone operator  $H = \partial\phi$ ,  $\phi(\cdot)$  continuous convex, is also treated in [351] (this is similar to the degenerate FOSwP in section 2.1.1). To generalize the work of sweeping processes, [561] studied more general evolution inclusions with time-varying domains, with the constraint that the set-valued mapping  $\mathcal{F}(t, \cdot)$  is just maximal monotone for each  $t \geq 0$ , under certain regularity assumptions. The assumptions were later relaxed by [371], and further relaxed in [124], replacing global estimates with local ones. Other results concerning the case  $\mathcal{F}(t, x) = \partial\varphi(t, \cdot)$  with  $\varphi(t, \cdot)$  proper convex LSC for each  $t$ , and with a set-valued, convex or nonconvex, possibly unbounded  $f(t, x)$  in (2.16), are obtained in [540, 542] as a continuation of studies on polyhedral FOSwP with set-valued perturbations. All the above systems have time-continuous (AC or else) solutions. Well-posedness of (2.16) is proved in [526] under passivity-like conditions, in both cases of AC and LBV solutions, hence allowing jumps, and relying on [371, Theorem 3]: this implies reinterpreting (2.16) as an MDI, being  $\dot{x}$  a measure, in a similar way as done for the FOSwP (see (2.3) and (2.4)). A more general case is studied in [64, Theorem 4.4] with  $\mathcal{F}(t, x) = \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(x)$  and  $f(t, x) = H(t)(x)$  for some maximal monotone set-valued operator  $H(\cdot)$ ,  $\text{dom}(H(t)) \subset \mathcal{S}(t)$  for each  $t$ ,  $\mathcal{S}(\cdot)$  closed and AC set-valued mapping.

As alluded to above, one important class of such DIs is when  $\mathcal{F}(x) = \partial\varphi(x)$  with  $\varphi(\cdot)$  proper, convex LSC [100]. Relaxing the convexity to other classes of functions (for instance, prox-regular functions) is worth investigating. This has been done mainly for sweeping process-like DIs, i.e.,  $\varphi(x) = \psi_K(x) \Rightarrow \partial\varphi(x) = \mathcal{N}_K(x)$ , with  $K \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$  a prox-regular set [241, 419, 418, 105] (in this case the DI (2.16) is sometimes called a *deterministic Skorokhod* problem [105]). In [341, section 7], the DI (2.16) is analyzed with  $\mathcal{F}(t, x) = \partial\varphi(x)$ ,  $\varphi(\cdot)$  Lipschitz (hence  $\partial = \partial_C$  is Clarke's subgradient; see section A.2.1), and  $f(t, x)$  set-valued upper semicontinuous (see Appendix E). The same “subdifferential” DIs were previously studied in [414] with  $f(\cdot)$  proper LSC [414, Proposition 3.1] or primal lower nice [414, Theorem 3.2].<sup>2</sup> Interestingly, it is shown

<sup>2</sup>Primal lower nice functions have subdifferentials—Fréchet, Clarke, proximal, or Mordukhovich are equal—which satisfy some hypomonotonicity property.

in [31], [33, Corollary 4.1] that a DI such as (2.16) with  $\mathcal{F}(t, x) = \mathcal{F}(x)$  maximal monotone,  $f(t, x) = f(x) + \frac{m}{r}x$ ,  $m > 0$ , is equivalent to the DI with  $\mathcal{F}(t, x) = \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}}(x)$ ,  $f(t, x) = f(x)$ , with  $\mathcal{S}$  an  $r$ -prox-regular set (the maximal monotone operator exists which satisfies  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}} \cap \mathbb{B}(0, m) + \frac{m}{r}x \subset \mathcal{F}(x) \subset \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}} + \frac{m}{r}x$  for all  $x \in \mathcal{S}$ ). Applications exist with  $\varphi(\cdot)$  regular [257]. Time delays in  $f(t, x)$  are taken into account in [321]. Further extensions of (2.16) are proposed in [154], as

$$(2.18) \quad \begin{cases} E\dot{x} = Ax + B\lambda, \\ \lambda \in -\mathcal{M}(Cx + D\lambda), \end{cases}$$

where  $\mathcal{M} : \mathbb{R}^n \rightrightarrows \mathbb{R}^n$  is a maximal monotone operator, and  $E$  is a singular matrix. Under a suitable passivity assumption on the matrix tuple  $(E, A, B, C, D)$  [130, section 3.1.7], this system can be equally described by an inclusion  $P\dot{x} \in -\mathcal{M}(x)$  for some matrix  $P \succcurlyeq 0$  and maximal monotone operator  $\mathcal{M}(\cdot)$ . Lagrangian systems with singular mass matrix and bilateral (holonomic) constraints, unilateral constraints [137], also fall into this class. Quite similar singular DIs are studied in [248]. Notice that the system (2.17) could be rewritten as a set-valued input/output system:

$$(2.19) \quad \begin{cases} \dot{x} \in (A - B(D + \mathcal{M}^{-1})^{-1}C)(x) + Br(t), \\ z \in (C - D((D + \mathcal{M}^{-1})^{-1}C))(x), \end{cases}$$

where  $r(\cdot)$  is a reference signal, and one wants to analyze the operator  $r \mapsto z$ . One may also consider a measured output  $y = Ex + F\lambda \in (E - F((D + \mathcal{M}^{-1})^{-1}C))(x)$  (in some applications like circuits—see section 4.1— $\lambda$  may be a physical quantity). Thus (2.17) gives rise to a family of set-valued I/O systems.

Further extensions of (2.16) are considered in [558] for hysteresis applications and are known as *double inclusions*:  $(\partial\psi_{K_1})^{-1}(\dot{x}) + \partial\psi_{K_2}(x) \ni u(t)$ , or  $(\partial\psi_{K_1})^{-1}(\dot{x}) + \partial\varphi(x) \ni u(t)$ ,  $K_1$  and  $K_2$  closed convex sets,  $\varphi(\cdot)$  proper convex LSC function.

**2.3. Differential Variational Inequalities (DVI).** Another class of mathematical models which could be embedded in the framework of (1.1) are the differential variational inequalities (DVIs). Comprising an ODE and a Variational Inequality (VI), DVIs were introduced in [466] and subsequently analyzed and used in [522, 529, 465, 391, 424, 350, 466, 300, 467, 392, 398, 397, 565, 566, 567]. By definition, for a given mapping  $\Psi(\cdot)$  and a set  $K$ , we say that  $\lambda$  solves  $\text{VI}(K, \Psi)$ , denoted  $\lambda \in \text{VI}(K, \Psi)$ , if  $\lambda \in K$  satisfies

$$(2.20) \quad \langle \lambda' - \lambda, \Psi(\lambda) \rangle \geq 0 \quad \forall \lambda' \in K.$$

For the system class DVI, we are basically interested in studying models where non-smooth behavior results from the solution of a VI. Such models are described as [466]

$$(2.21a) \quad \begin{cases} \dot{x} = f(t, x) + G(t, x)w, \\ w \in \text{VI}(K, \Psi(t, x, \cdot)), \end{cases}$$

and evidently, in comparison with (1.1), we have  $\mathcal{F}(t, x, w) = -\text{VI}(K, \Psi(t, x, \cdot))$ . The reason for choosing a vector field in (2.21a) which is affine in  $w$ , instead of a general nonlinear function in  $w$ , is because as we increase the *index* of the DVI,  $w$  would be a distribution in general, and nonlinearities in  $w$  would not be well-defined mathematical objects in that case.

The regularity of the solution to a DVI (2.21) is determined by its *index* [522]. Under certain assumptions on the map  $\Psi(t, x, \cdot)$ , the static VI in (2.21b) has a solution  $w$  and the map  $(t, x) \mapsto w(t, x)$  may be a single-valued Lipschitz function. Indeed using (2.20) and the normal cone definition (see (A.2)), the static VI is rewritten equivalently as the generalized equation  $0 \in \Psi(t, x, w) + \mathcal{N}_K(w)$ . Then  $w$  can be replaced in (2.21a) by a single-valued function of  $x$ , resulting in an ODE; this corresponds to the *index 0* case. In case of *index 1* DVIs, the mapping  $\Psi(\cdot)$  is independent of  $w$ , and one needs to compute the derivative of  $\Psi(\cdot)$  to solve for  $w$ . In such a case, the selection  $w$  is a possibly discontinuous function. The notion of index in DVIs was introduced in [522] and is very close to the notion of relative degree in complementarity systems (section 2.4) and in HOSwP (section 2.1.3).

**REMARK 2.** In [466] it is mainly the case of *index 0* that is analyzed. This makes the DVIs in [466] depart from the DVIs analyzed in [62, Chapter 5, section 6], which read  $\langle \dot{x} - f(t, x), x - y \rangle \leq 0$  for all  $y \in \mathcal{S}$ ,  $\mathcal{S}$  a closed convex set,  $x(t) \in \mathcal{S}$  for all  $t$ . This in turn is equivalent to  $\dot{x} - f(t, x) \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}}(x)$ ,  $x(0) \in \mathcal{S}$ . Letting  $\Psi(t, x, w) = w$  in (2.21),  $K$  being a closed convex cone, and using (B.1) allows one to recover these DVIs from (2.20). The DVIs in [62, Chapter 5, section 6] are therefore closer to the maximal monotone DIs of section 2.2; see, however, section 3.1 for more comments.

The results in [466] essentially rely on convexity of the time-invariant set  $K$ , where  $\Psi(t, x, w) = F(w) + B(t, x)$ ,  $F(\cdot)$  is continuous,  $B(t, x)$  and  $G(t, x)$  are Lipschitz continuous, and  $G(t, x)$  is bounded. Convexity is relaxed to prox-regularity in [295, section 4], [241, 418, 419] for other classes of DVIs (in [295],  $K = K(t, x)$ ). However, [466] considers Lipschitz continuous mappings  $G(t, x)$ , while [295, 419] essentially assume  $G(t, x) = I$ , one exception being generalized FOSwP [143, 341], which involves the term  $g(x)\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(h(x))$  on the right-hand side, with various regularity conditions on both  $g(\cdot)$  and  $h(\cdot)$  [143, section 4], [341, section 4]. Constant time delays in the vector field (2.21a) are considered in [567]. DVIs of the second kind are considered in [286, 14, 392, 398, 397]; see section 3.1 for more details. Other “natural” extensions of DVIs consist of replacing the classical VI in (2.20) by other kinds of VIs like hemi-VI [393] and quasi-VI (this is the case of the SOSwP and HOSwP); see section A.2.2 for definitions or to consider fractional order derivatives in (2.21a) [399, 350, 424].

**2.4. Complementarity Systems.** Moreau introduced complementarity conditions in the finite-dimensional setting of Lagrangian dynamics in [436, 437], where he used convex analysis tools to analyze the extension of Gauss’ principle to mechanical systems subjected to unilateral constraints.

**2.4.1. Linear Complementarity Systems (LCSs).** So-called LCSs were introduced formally in [550] and analyzed subsequently in [306, 151, 309, 143]. They take the form

$$\begin{aligned} (2.22a) \quad & \dot{x} = Ax + B\lambda + E_1 u + E_2, \\ (2.22b) \quad & 0 \leq \lambda \perp z = Cx + D\lambda + E_3 u + E_4 \geq 0, \\ (2.22c) \quad & \text{State jump rule,} \end{aligned}$$

where  $u : \mathbb{R}_+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^p$  is a control input, and  $z$  and  $\lambda$  are complementary  $m$ -vector slack variables. Clearly (2.22) is not a linear system: it is strongly nonlinear and nonsmooth (one can interpret (2.22b) as a sort of nonsmooth constraint on  $x$ ; see section 3.12). Recalling (1.1), the set-valued mapping  $\mathcal{F}(t, Hx, Jw)$  is represented

implicitly by the complementarity conditions in (2.22b), with  $w = \lambda$ ,  $G(t, x) = B$ , and  $J = D$ . An important parameter in the description of the LCS is the relative degree  $r$  between  $\lambda$  (seen as an input) and  $z$  (seen as an output), or the index of the transfer matrix  $D + C(sI_n - A)^{-1}B$  [308] (see Appendix C for definitions). As we shall see later, this is related to the order of the sweeping process and essentially determines the degree of the solution seen as a distribution. Obviously  $r$  can take arbitrary values  $\leq n$  in (2.22), similarly as for the HOSwP in section 2.1.3. Let us make a qualitative description of the influence of  $r$  on the LCS's dynamics, in the case  $m \geq 1$ . If  $r = 0$ , the state  $x$  is unconstrained (the initial condition can be chosen in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ ), and  $\lambda \in \text{SOL}(\text{LCP}(Cx + E_3u + E_4, D))$  (see Definition B.1). If  $r \geq 1$ , then  $z = Cx + E_3u + E_4$ , and hence  $x \in \Phi = \{w \in \mathbb{R}^n | Cw + E_3u + E_4 \geq 0\}$ : the state lives in a convex closed polyhedral set. A closer analysis shows that when  $r = 1$  and  $CB \succ 0$ , then a bounded  $\lambda(t)$  is always sufficient to keep the state in  $\Phi$ , provided that  $x(0) \in \Phi$  and  $u(\cdot)$  is continuous.<sup>3</sup> When  $r \geq 2$ , state reinitializations are necessary to render  $\Phi$  invariant, independently of  $u$ . Hence the presence of (2.22c), which we will study in more details in section 2.4.4. Let us now analyze what happens on the constraint boundary. Suppose that  $z(t) = 0$  for all  $t \in [t_0, t_1]$ ,  $t_1 > t_0$ ; then for each  $t \in (t_0, t_1)$ , assuming the right limit exists at  $t$ , one has

$$\lambda(t^+) \in \text{SOL}\left(\underbrace{\text{LCP}(CA^r x(t) + E_3u^{(r)} + \sum_{i=1}^{r-1} CA^i E_1 u^{(r-1+i)}(t^+))}_{\triangleq q_r(x, \mathbf{u}(t^+))}, \underbrace{CA^{r-1}B}_{\triangleq M_r}\right),$$

where  $\mathbf{u} = (u, \dot{u}, \ddot{u}, \dots, u^{(r)})$  (we chose  $E_2 = 0$  to simplify the expression). The LCP may be named the *contact LCP*  $(q_r(x, \mathbf{u}), M_r)$ , stemming from  $0 \leq \lambda(t^+) \perp z^{(r)}(t^+) \geq 0$ .

$\rightsquigarrow$  In LCSs the leading Markov parameter (or decoupling matrix) has to be more than nonsingular: complementarity requires that it has to satisfy some positivity constraints (*P-matrix, copositivity*).

Thus let us assume that  $M_r$  is a P-matrix. Another feature of LCSs lies in the following. Assume again that the system evolves on the constraint boundary, that is,  $z(t) = 0$  for every<sup>4</sup>  $t \in [t_0, t_1]$ ,  $t_1 > t_0$ . Whether or not  $z(t)$  becomes positive in a right-neighborhood of  $t_1$  can be tested through the lexicographical inequality  $(z(t_1), \dot{z}(t_1^+), \ddot{z}(t_1^+), \dots, z^{(i)}(t_1^+), \dots) \succcurlyeq 0$  (see Appendix E). On such an interval, however,  $\lambda(t)$  is the solution of the contact LCP  $(q_r(x, \mathbf{u}(t)), M_r)$ . Assume for simplicity that  $m = 1$ . (i) If  $q_r(x(t_1), \mathbf{u}(t_1^+)) > 0$ , then  $\lambda(t_1^+) = 0$  and  $z^{(r)}(t_1^+) > 0$ : the system quits the constraint boundary in a right-neighborhood of  $t_1$ . (ii) If  $q_r(x(t_1), \mathbf{u}(t_1^+)) < 0$ , then  $\lambda(t_1^+) > 0$  and  $z^{(r)}(t_1^+) = 0$ : the system stays on the constraint boundary in a right-neighborhood of  $t_1$ . (iii) If  $q_r(x(t_1), \mathbf{u}(t_1^+)) = 0$ , then  $\lambda(t_1^+) = 0$  and  $z^{(r)}(t_1^+) = 0$ : this is the degenerated mode of the contact LCP, which is more delicate to analyze. One way to tackle this issue is to consider the canonical form in (2.8a)–(2.8c) extended to the case with nonzero  $u(\cdot)$  (see also Appendix C) and the higher order derivatives of the “output”  $z_1 = z$ . Let us assume that all variables, including  $u(\cdot)$ , are analytic on  $(t_0, t_1)$  and also in the right-neighborhood of  $t_1$ . Using the fact that  $z_1(t) = 0$  on  $(t_0, t_1)$  implies  $z_1^{(i)}(t) = 0$  for all  $i \geq 1$  and all  $t \in (t_0, t_1)$ , we obtain that  $q_r(x, \mathbf{u}) = \bar{A}\zeta + \bar{B}\mathbf{u}$ , and  $\dot{\zeta} = A_0\zeta + G_0\mathbf{u}$ , for some  $\bar{A}$ ,  $\bar{B}$ ,  $G_0$ , and  $A_0$  is in

<sup>3</sup>State jumps, if they exist, are due to discontinuities in  $u(\cdot)$ .

<sup>4</sup>It is assumed that solutions have left and right limits everywhere.

(2.8c). Therefore  $z_1^{(r+i)}(t^+) = \bar{A}A_0^i\zeta(t) + \bar{B}u^{(i)}(t^+) + \sum_{j=0}^{i-1} \bar{A}A_0^j u^{(i-j-1)} + M_r \lambda^{(i)}(t)$ ,  $i \geq 0$ . If  $\lambda^{(j)}(t_1^+) = 0$  and  $z_1^{(r+j)}(t^+) = 0$  for all  $j < i$ , one can form the contact LCP( $q_r^i(\zeta, u^{(i)}), M_r$ ),  $0 \leq z_1^{(r+i)}(t^+) \perp \lambda^{(i)}(t^+) \geq 0$ , and compute its solution. One can proceed iteratively starting with  $i = 1$  until one finds an  $i$  such that  $\lambda^{(r+i)}(t_1^+) > 0$  or  $z_1^{(r+i)}(t_1^+) > 0$ . Otherwise, if such an index does not exist, all contact LCPs are degenerated and the systems continues to “graze” the constraint boundary.

$\rightsquigarrow$  The crucial fact here is that all the contact LCPs hence built have the matrix  $M_r$ . If  $M_r$  is a P-matrix, they all are well-posed. Another feature is that even if  $u(t) = 0$  for all  $t$ , the zero dynamics state  $\zeta$  plays a specific role in the system’s behavior.

This shows that LCSs are different from systems with “virtual” unilateral constraints, which have to be respected using a control action  $u(\cdot)$  solely [530]. In LCSs with  $r \geq 1$ ,  $u(\cdot)$  can be used to control the system inside  $\Phi$ , but the invariance of  $\Phi$  is guaranteed by the multiplier  $\lambda$ , which is in general a distribution.

REMARK 3. The above analysis leads naturally to so-called dynamical complementarity problems (not to be confused with dynamical complementarity systems) used in [551, 402]. What we described is a way to find a solution to  $(z_1, \dot{z}_1, \dots, z_1^{(i)}, \dots) = 0$  and  $(\lambda, \dot{\lambda}, \dots, \lambda^{(i)}, \dots) \succ 0$  (sustained contact), or  $(z_1, \dot{z}_1, \dots, z_1^{(i)}, \dots) \succ 0$  and  $(\lambda, \dots, \lambda^{(i)}, \dots) = 0$  (detachment), or  $(z_1, \dots, z_1^{(i)}, \dots) = 0$  and  $(\lambda, \dots, \lambda^{(i)}, \dots) = 0$  (grazing contact). Lexicographical inequalities are ubiquitous in the analysis of systems which evolve on the boundary of some domain of their state space [6, 530, 534, 570]. They are closely related to the so-called semiobservability cones  $\{x \in \mathbb{R}^n | (Cx, CAx, \dots, CA^{n-1}x) \succcurlyeq 0\}$  [465, 156], which stem from the observation that  $(z, \dot{z}, \dots, z^{(n)}) = (Cx, C\dot{x}, \dots, Cx^{(n)}) \succcurlyeq 0$  and are used to state the (local) invariance of conic cells [156, Lemma 2.3].

REMARK 4. Since we have assumed analyticity in a right-neighborhood of  $t_1$ , we could also carry out the analysis using Taylor expansions of  $z_1(t)$  and of  $\lambda(t)$ . From (2.22b) and letting  $h = t - t_1 > 0$  it follows that

$$(2.23) \quad 0 \leq z(t) = z(t_1) + h\dot{z}(t_1^+) + \frac{h^2}{2}\ddot{z}(t_1^+) + \dots \perp \lambda(t) = \lambda(t_1^+) + h\dot{\lambda}(t_1^+) + \frac{h^2}{2}\ddot{\lambda}(t_1^+) + \dots \geq 0.$$

For  $h$  small enough both inequalities imply lexicographical inequalities as the above ones.

In general an LCS as in (2.22) is a set-valued system. Exceptions are if the fundamental operator  $x \mapsto (D + \mathcal{N}_{\mathbb{R}_+^m})^{-1}(Cx + E_3u + E_4)$ , obtained from (2.22a) (2.22b), using (B.1) and the material in section A.2.4, is single-valued (see conditions in [135, Propositions 1, 2, 3, Corollary 1], [136], and [26, Lemma 3.4], which guarantees that this operator is single-valued Lipschitz continuous, under positive-definiteness-like conditions on  $D$ ), or if the set  $B \text{ SOL}(\text{LCP}(K, Cx + E_3u + E_4, D)) = B\lambda$  with  $\lambda \in -(D + \mathcal{N}_{\mathbb{R}_+^m})^{-1}(Cx + E_3u + E_4)$  is a singleton [156, 243]. The basic consistency condition for this operator to make sense is  $\text{Im}(C + E_3u(t) + E_4) \cap \text{Im}((D + \mathcal{N}_{\mathbb{R}_+^m})) \neq \emptyset$ , using the fact that  $\text{dom}((D + \mathcal{N}_{\mathbb{R}_+^m})^{-1}) = \text{Im}(D + \mathcal{N}_{\mathbb{R}_+^m})$ . In case of (2.22), a sufficient condition for the single-valuedness is that  $D$  is a P-matrix ( $\Rightarrow r = 0$ ; see Appendix C and Theorem B.3), so that the LCP in (2.22b) has for any  $Cx + E_3u + E_4$  a unique solution that is Lipschitz continuous in  $Cx + E_3u + E_4$  [210, Theorem 7.3.10]. In this case (2.22a)–(2.22b) is an ODE with Lipschitz continuous right-hand side, and hence it is well-posed. In fact the well-posedness with  $C^1$  solutions holds if and only

if  $B \text{ SOL}(\text{LCP}(Cx + E_3u + E_4, D))$  is a singleton [466, Proposition 5.1], [157]; this is a very interesting point, that the well-posedness of the static feedback loop term in (1.1) implies the well-posedness of the whole dynamics. The case  $D = 0$  and  $CB$  is a strict semicopositive matrix (see Theorem B.4) is studied in [512]. In the case  $r \geq 1$ , solutions gets less regular and may be AC if  $r = 1$ , or Bohl distributions if  $r \geq 2$  [309] (which are a particular case of the Schwartz distributions constructed in [6] for the HOSwP in section 2.1.3). In such a case (2.22a) has to be rewritten as an equality of distributions (in a way similar to the HOSwP in section 2.1.3), and (2.22b) has to be given a meaning at the state jumps.

**2.4.2. Nonlinear Complementarity Systems (NLCSS).** A class of NLCSSs is introduced as

$$\begin{aligned} (2.24a) \quad & \dot{x} = f(x, \lambda, u, t), \\ (2.24b) \quad & 0 \leq \lambda \perp z = Z(x, \lambda, u, t) \geq 0, \\ (2.24c) \quad & \text{State jump rule.} \end{aligned}$$

We have  $\mathcal{F}(t, Hx, Jw) = \mathcal{N}_{\mathbb{R}^m_+}(z)$ ,  $w = \lambda$ . The case  $f(x, \lambda, u, t) = f(x) + g(x)\lambda$ ,  $Z(x, \lambda, u, t) = h(x)$ , with  $f(\cdot)$ ,  $g(\cdot)$ ,  $h(\cdot)$  smooth vector fields, is studied in [551], with local existence and uniqueness of smooth solutions. See also [466, Theorem 5.2] for local existence of smooth solutions under a relative degree 0 condition. The case  $f(x, \lambda, u, t) = a(x) + B\lambda + e(x, u)$ ,  $Z(x, \lambda, u, t) = c(x) + g(u)$ , with  $a(\cdot)$ ,  $e(\cdot)$  continuous,  $g(\cdot)$  locally Lipschitz,  $c(x) = B\nabla V(x)$  for some  $V \in \mathcal{C}^3(\mathbb{R}^n; \mathbb{R}_+)$ , is studied in [143], with global existence and uniqueness of AC or RCLBV solutions. The uniform relative degree between the “input”  $\lambda$  and the “output”  $z$  (when it exists) is once again shown to play a crucial role in the system’s dynamics. Passivity-like conditions of the form  $c^T(x) = \frac{\partial V}{\partial x}(x)B$  for some function  $V \in \mathcal{C}^3(\mathbb{R}^n; \mathbb{R}_+)$  with Hessian  $\frac{\partial^2 V}{\partial x^2}(x) \succ 0$  allow one to recover an FOSwP with a prox-regular set  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  [143]. This is extended in [341, Theorems 9.3 and 9.5], where some regularity assumptions are relaxed, global existence of AC solutions is shown, and  $f(x, \lambda, u, t) = f(t, x) + g(x)\lambda$ , while (2.24b) is extended to a CCP:  $K^* \ni \lambda \perp z = h(x) + d(t) \in K$ , with  $K$  a closed convex cone. Optimal control formulations are used to numerically solve some classes of NLCSSs in [577], using Fischer–Burmeister complementarity functions to design the objective function. One important example of NLCSSs is complementarity Lagrangian systems; see section 4.2.1. NLCSSs have the intrinsic mathematical difficulty that products of distributions are not defined, except in very particular cases. This certainly puts strong restrictions on the classes of NLCSSs which can be studied.

**2.4.3. Perspectives and Extensions.** Let  $K \subseteq \mathbb{R}^m$  be a nonempty convex cone; the complementarity conditions in (2.22b) can be extended to a linear cone complementarity problem (LCCP) as  $K^* \ni \lambda \perp z = Cx + D\lambda + E_3u + E_4 \in K$ , where  $K^*$  is the dual cone, yielding a linear cone complementarity system (LCCS) [157]. The LCCP defines a set-valued operator, and we have  $\mathcal{F}(t, Hx, Jw) = \partial\psi_K(z)$ ,  $w = \lambda$ . Going a step further,  $K$  being a closed convex cone,  $\lambda \in -\partial\psi_K(z) \Leftrightarrow z \in \mathcal{N}_{K^\circ}(-\lambda)$ , hence  $Cx + E_3u + E_4 \in (D + \mathcal{N}_{K^\circ})(-\lambda) \Leftrightarrow \lambda \in -(D + \mathcal{N}_{K^\circ})^{-1}(Cx + E_3u + E_4)$ , which provides an alternative form for  $\mathcal{F}(t, Hx, Jw)$ . Note that in (1.1) the set-valued element  $w$  can be described by  $w \in (I_m + \mathcal{F}(t, Hx, Jw))^{-1}(0)$ , and in case of LCCS we have  $(I_m + \mathcal{F}(t, Hx, Jw))^{-1}(0) = (I_m + \mathcal{N}_K(Cx + E_3u + E_4 + D\cdot))^{-1}(0) = (D + \mathcal{N}_{K^*})^{-1}(-Cx - E_3u - E_4) = -(D + \mathcal{N}_{K^\circ})^{-1}(Cx + E_3u + E_4)$ . Just like LCSs, an LCCS is therefore fundamentally a set-valued system, except for particular cases. The basic idea in [135, 136] is as follows: Since an LCCS can be viewed

as an LTI system with a set-valued mapping  $-w \in \partial\psi_K(Cx + D\lambda + Gu + H)$  for some closed convex cone  $K$ , in negative feedback, we may consider mappings  $-w \in \partial\varphi(Cx + D\lambda + E_3u + E_4)$  with  $\varphi(\cdot)$  a convex, LSC proper function (in (2.22) we have  $\varphi = \partial\psi_{\mathbb{R}_+^m}$ , or  $\varphi = \partial\psi_K$ ). Thus  $\mathcal{F}(t, Hx, Jw) = \partial\varphi(Cx + D\lambda + E_3u + E_4)$ . Proceeding similarly as for LCSs, we get  $\lambda \in -\partial\varphi(z) \Leftrightarrow z \in \partial\varphi^*(-\lambda)$ ; consequently  $Cx + E_3u + E_4 \in (D + \partial\varphi^*)(-\lambda) \Leftrightarrow \lambda \in -(D + \partial\varphi^*)^{-1}(Cx + E_3u + E_4)$ . Hence  $\mathcal{F}(t, Hx, Jw) = (D + \partial\varphi^*)^{-1}(Cx + E_3u + E_4)$ . Depending on  $\varphi(\cdot)$ ,  $D$ ,  $C$ ,  $E_3$ , and  $E_4$ , this may be equivalent to an FOSwP, or to a maximal monotone DI as in (2.16), or to an ODE with Lipschitz right-hand side. We note that LCSs can also be seen as switching DAEs, where the switches are state dependent and ruled by complementarity conditions. A further extension is in [159], where a general maximal monotone operator (not necessarily the subdifferential of a convex LSC function) is considered. Possible future generalizations could be to replace convex functions  $\varphi(\cdot)$  by prox-regular functions [494], as done for FOSwP in [204, 241, 532, 143]. One important issue lies in the fact that in the nonconvex case, the biconjugate  $(\varphi^*)^*$  may not equal  $\varphi$ , so that manipulations used to invert the set-valued part may no longer be valid (one path could be to use the results in [31]).

Other extensions which have not been tackled could be as follows: Consider a mixed LCP instead of an LCP in (2.22b), yielding the MLCS

$$\begin{aligned} (2.25a) \quad & \dot{x} = Ax + B_1\lambda_1 + B_2\lambda_2 + E_1u + E_2, \\ (2.25b) \quad & A_1\lambda_1 + A_2\lambda_2 + E_5x + E_6 = 0, \\ (2.25c) \quad & 0 \leq \lambda \perp z = Cx + D_1\lambda_1 + D_2\lambda_2 + E_3u + E_4 \geq 0, \\ (2.25d) \quad & \text{State jump rule.} \end{aligned}$$

Inserting PWL characteristics in dynamical systems yields such MLCSs (see [125, Examples 4–7], and section 3.15). If the linear equation in (2.25b) can be inverted for  $\lambda_1$  or for  $\lambda_2$ , then we are back to (2.22). But the MLCP (2.25b)–(2.25c) may have solutions without (2.25b) being invertible. In any case, the notion of relative degree between  $z$  and  $\lambda$  for the dynamics (2.25a)–(2.25c) is unclear in general. Since LCPs are central in the analysis of LCSs, it is expected that MLCPs and their well-posedness could be central for MLCSs. It could be interesting to investigate the properties of particular dynamical structures (systems with various PWL interconnections: in sandwich, forward block, negative feedback, etc.) and of classes of PWL mappings. However, it is noteworthy that physical systems like circuits are usually represented by a set of evolution equations and constraints, far more complex than (2.22) or even (2.25); see [2, section 5.1]. As another extension, one may consider that  $C = C(u)$  in (2.25c), which has a different effect on the state space partitioning than  $E_3u$  (see section 3.4). Getting back to LCSs open issues are in delay systems (as for FOSwP, the delay can act at different places: the vector field in (2.22a),  $\lambda$  in (2.22a), and/or in (2.22b),  $z$  in (2.22b)) (see [107] for preliminary results); time-varying LCSs with  $A(t)$ ,  $B(t)$ ,  $C(t)$ ,  $D(t)$  (see section 3.4 for a possible path); and control-related issues (optimal control has been tackled in [290, 556, 555], yielding MPEC problems, with applications in process control [486, 96], trajectory tracking, etc.). It could be of interest to study the relationships between optimal control of FOSwP tackled in [54, 160, 162, 161, 200, 202, 201, 205, 319, 219, 538], which rely on the convergence of a suitable time-discretization or of a regularization of the normal cone, and the results in [556, 555], which rely on [290]. Further extensions are state-dependent switching LCSs and singular LCSs (with  $P\dot{x}$  on the left-hand side of (2.22a) or (2.25a) for a

singular  $P$ ; see also the circuit in (4.7) for more general  $P$ ). Let us mention also a new kind of LCSs defined in an implicit way; see section 3.5.

EXAMPLE 2. *Let us illustrate how MLCs (more generally, mixed nonlinear LCS (MNLCS)) arise naturally in so-called optimization-constrained differential equations [148, 376, 51], which take the form*

$$(2.26) \quad \begin{aligned} \dot{x} &= f(t, x) + b(z), \\ z &= \arg \min_{\substack{h_1(\tilde{z}, x) \geq 0 \\ h_2(\tilde{z}, x) = 0}} F(\tilde{z}). \end{aligned}$$

*In atmospheric chemistry applications,  $F(\cdot)$  is a nonconvex nonlinear objective function,  $h_1(\cdot)$  is linear and  $h_2(\cdot)$  is nonlinear [376]. Using the KKT necessary conditions, it follows that there exist two multipliers  $\lambda_1$  and  $\lambda_2$  such that*

$$(2.27) \quad \begin{aligned} \dot{x} &= f(t, x) + b(z), \\ \nabla F(z) - \nabla h_1(z, x)\lambda_1 + \nabla h_2(z, x)\lambda_2 &= 0, \\ 0 \leq \lambda_1 \perp h_1(z, x) \geq 0, \quad h_2(z, x) &= 0, \end{aligned}$$

*where  $\nabla h_1(z, x) = \frac{\partial h_1}{\partial z}(z, x)^T$  and  $\nabla h_2(z, x) = \frac{\partial h_2}{\partial z}(z, x)^T$ . Now let  $b(z) = Bz$ ,  $h_1(\tilde{z}, x) = H_1\tilde{z} + \bar{H}_1x$ ,  $h_2(\tilde{z}, x) = H_2\tilde{z} + \bar{H}_2x$ ,  $f(t, x) = Ax$ , and  $F(\tilde{z}) = \frac{1}{2}\tilde{z}^T M \tilde{z}$ ,  $M = M^T \succ 0$ . Then (2.27) becomes*

$$(2.28) \quad \begin{aligned} \dot{x} &= Ax + BM^{-1}H_1\lambda_1 - BM^{-1}H_2\lambda_2, \\ 0 \leq \lambda_1 \perp H_1M^{-1}H_1^T\lambda_1 - H_1M^{-1}H_2^T\lambda_2 + \bar{H}_1x &\geq 0, \\ H_2M^{-1}H_1^T\lambda_1 - H_2M^{-1}H_2^T\lambda_2 + \bar{H}_2x &= 0. \end{aligned}$$

*The analogy with (2.25a)–(2.25c) is obvious. The MNLCS (2.27) is a nonlinear version.*

**2.4.4. State Discontinuities in LCSs.** It is noteworthy that the mathematical formalisms in (2.22a)–(2.22b) and (2.24a)–(2.24b) are meaningful only at times where the multiplier  $\lambda$  and the variable  $z$  are functions of time (in case  $\lambda$  jumps, one may work with right limits). As alluded to above, there are cases where state jumps are necessary. Then  $\dot{x}$  is a Schwartz distribution, and so are  $\lambda$  and  $z$ . The SOSwP and HOSwP formalisms in (2.6) and (2.9) accommodate for such situations and are valid for all  $t \geq 0$ , being formulated in terms of measures or distributions. As explained in section 2.1.4, they both include a suitable state jump rule. However, in LCS, one has to complete the dynamics with a suitable state jump which reinitializes, if needed, the state  $x$  at times of switches between different modes of the complementarity conditions, enabling the integration in another mode. When a change of mode is detected, the state is projected onto the consistent subspace of the DAE corresponding to the new mode; see [309, sections 4.2, 4.3, 4.4]. This is quite similar to what is done in exogenously switching DAEs [527, 394]. One additional analytical difficulty with LCSs is, however, the mode selection issue [309, section 5, Remark 6.11], which is not present in exogenously switching DAEs.

REMARK 5. *We may make two comments about HOSwP and LCSs. First, in the HOSwP the state jump rule automatically follows from a suitable projection on a convex set, without further calculations (because the dynamics has been put in a suitable form). Second, the HOSwP chooses automatically a mode (and can thus be time-discretized with a suitable event-capturing time-stepping scheme [6, section 5]). On the contrary the LCS is formulated with an event-driven philosophy (integrate*



until an event is detected, apply a state jump, and start again the integration until another nonsmooth event is detected; see [309, Algorithm 7.1]). See section 3.9 for more information on the relations between HOSwP and complementarity systems.

There is one important case where state jump rules can be explicitly given and calculated easily: dissipative LCSs [151, 155], with main application in circuits (see section 4.1). State jumps in passive electrical circuits with set-valued electronic components and in dissipative LCSs are analyzed in [2, 143, 149, 151, 155, 259, 287].

DEFINITION 2.2 ([287]). *Let us consider the dynamics in (2.22), and suppose that  $(A, B, C, D)$  is passive in the sense of Definition D.1, with storage function  $V(x) = \frac{1}{2}x^T Px$ ,  $P = P^T \succ 0$ . For any  $x(t^-)$ , the state after the discontinuities, i.e.,  $x(t^+)$ , is given by the solution of the generalized equation:*

$$(2.29) \quad P(x(t^+) - x(t^-)) \in -\mathcal{N}_K(x(t^+)),$$

where  $K \triangleq \{z \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid Cz + E_3u(t^+) + E_4 \in Q_D^*\}$ , with  $Q_D^*$  the dual cone of  $Q_D = \{z \in \mathbb{R}^m \mid z \geq 0, Dz \geq 0, z^T Dz = 0\}$ . Moreover the constraint qualification (CQ)  $E_3u(t) + E_4 \in Q_D^* + \text{Im}(C)$  holds.

Notice that  $Q_D$  is a closed convex cone, and that  $K$  is a polyhedron for each  $t$ . The similarity between (2.29) and (2.12) is clear. The CQ guarantees that the LCP  $0 \leq \lambda \perp w = Cx + D\lambda + E_3u + E_4 \geq 0$  has a solution whenever  $D \succcurlyeq 0$ . It also implies that  $K$  is a convex cone. The inclusion in (2.29) is very close to that in (2.12); the relationships between LCSs and FOSwP will be analyzed further in section 3.4. As we pointed out in section 2.1.4, computing a projection (even on a convex set) may not be obvious in practice. The next lemma clarifies this.

LEMMA 2.3 ([143, 155, 287]). *Under the conditions of Definition 2.2, the following equivalences hold:*

$$(2.30) \quad \begin{aligned} &P(x(t^+) - x(t^-)) \in -\mathcal{N}_K(x(t^+)) \iff \\ &P(x(t^+) - x(t^-))(x(t^+) - y) \geq 0 \quad \forall y \in K \iff \\ &x(t^+) = \arg \min_{x \in K} \frac{1}{2}(x - x(t^-))^T P(x - x(t^-)) \iff \\ &K \ni x(t^+) \perp P(x(t^+) - x(t^-)) \in K^* \iff \\ &x(t^+) = \text{proj}_P[K; x(t^-)] \iff \begin{cases} P(x(t^+) - x(t^-)) = C^T \sigma, \\ v = Cx(t^+) + E_3u(t^+) + E_4, \\ Q_D^* \ni v \perp \sigma \in Q_D \end{cases} \iff \\ &\begin{cases} x(t^+) - x(t^-) = B\sigma, \\ v = Cx(t^+) + E_3u(t^+) + E_4, \\ Q_D^* \ni v \perp \sigma \in Q_D \end{cases} \iff \begin{cases} v = Cx(t^-) + E_3u(t^+) + E_4 + CB\sigma, \\ Q_D^* \ni v \perp \sigma \in Q_D. \end{cases} \end{aligned}$$

Moreover, if the constraint qualification  $E_3u(t) + E_4 \in Q_D^* + \text{Im}(C)$  is satisfied, then the set  $K \neq \emptyset$  and the projection is unique. Finally if  $0 \in K$ , the state jump law is dissipative since it secures  $V(x(t^+)) - V(x(t^-)) \leq 0$ .

Several formulations in (2.30) are good candidates for numerical computations. See Remark 11 for further information about state jumps in LCSs. Clearly the mappings in (2.30) are very close to the FOSwP mapping in (2.12) and could be extended along the lines of the HOSwP or [490].

**2.5. Projected Dynamical Systems (PDSs).** This class of systems was apparently introduced in [312, 313] and was analyzed later in [62, 453, 235, 192, 330, 585]. Let  $K \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$  be a closed convex nonempty set. A Projected Dynamical System (PDS) is given as one of the following equivalent formulations, with  $f : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$  and  $g : \mathbb{R}_+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$  two measurable functions [133]:

(2.31)

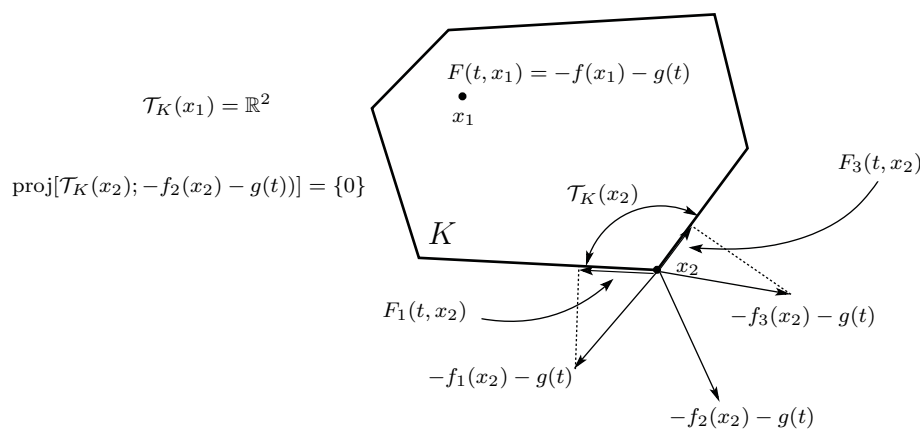
$$(a) \dot{x} = \text{proj}[\mathcal{T}_K(x); -f(x) - g(t)].$$

$$(b) \dot{x} = \lim_{\delta \searrow 0} \frac{\text{proj}[K; x + \delta(-f(x) - g(t))] - x}{\delta}.$$

$$(c) \dot{x} = -f(x) - g(t) - \text{proj}[\mathcal{N}_K(x); -f(x) - g(t)].$$

$$(d) \dot{x} = -f(x) - g(t) - \langle \bar{v}, -f(x) - g(t) \rangle \bar{v}, \text{ with } \bar{v} = \frac{\text{proj}[\mathcal{N}_K(x); -f(x) - g(t)]}{\|\text{proj}[\mathcal{N}_K(x); -f(x) - g(t)]\|}.$$

At this stage, equivalence just means that the four right-hand sides in (2.31) are identical: (2.31) (a)  $\Leftrightarrow$  (2.31) (b) is proved in [315, Proposition III.5.3.5]; (2.31) (a)  $\Leftrightarrow$  (2.31) (c), (2.31) (c)  $\Leftrightarrow$  (2.31) (d) are proved in [133, Corollary 1]. Let us consider (2.31) (a). If  $x \in \text{Int}(K) \Rightarrow \mathcal{T}_K(x) = \mathbb{R}^n$ , one gets  $\dot{x} = -f(x) - g(t)$ : the system moves freely inside  $K$ . If  $x \in \text{bd}(K)$ , then the vector field is projected onto the tangent cone, and hence it points inside  $K$  (see Figure 2.2 for an illustration in the plane). Let us illustrate further in a scalar case the difference with a simple projection on a constant set. Let  $K = \mathbb{R}_+$ ; then using (2.31) (a) and (A.1), we obtain  $\dot{x} = -f(x) - g(t)$  if  $x > 0$ ,  $\dot{x} = \max(0, -f(x) - g(t))$  if  $x = 0$ . This is sometimes denoted  $\dot{x} = [-f(x) - g(t)]_x^+$  [190, 247].



**Fig. 2.2** Projected dynamical system in the plane.

Let us denote the right-hand side of (2.31) (a) as  $F(t, x)$ . It is natural at this stage to make the link with Aubin's and Nagumo's viability theory [62], since by construction  $F(t, x) \in \mathcal{T}_K(x)$  almost everywhere. Notice, however, that one projects onto  $\mathcal{T}_K(x)$ , not onto  $K$  itself; hence  $F(t, x)$  may be discontinuous (as we shall see in section 3.8, PDSs are equivalent also to particular differential inclusions, and one should certainly better employ  $\in$  rather than  $=$  in (2.31); see [62, equation (23), p. 217]).

**REMARK 6.** A set-valued upper semicontinuous, compact convex-valued  $f(x)$  is considered in [313]. The extension of (2.31) (a) to nonconvex sets  $K$ , using Clarke's

tangent cone  $\mathcal{T}_K^C(x)$ —which is convex (see section A.1.1), hence securing a unique projection—is doable. It is also possible to project in a non-Euclidean metric [305]. The basic PDS in (2.31) (a) was generalized by replacing  $f(x)$  with an upper semicontinuous set-valued mapping with nonempty, compact, and convex values  $F : K \rightrightarrows \mathbb{R}^n$  in [209], with  $K$  tangentially regular set (see section A.1.1).

Another class of projected systems is introduced in [106, 111], with  $K = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^n | Ax + b = 0\}$ ,  $\varphi(\cdot)$  and  $\phi(\cdot)$  proper convex closed functions,  $\epsilon(\cdot)$  AC and decreasing,  $\epsilon(t) > 0$  for all  $t \geq 0$ , as

$$(2.32) \quad \dot{x} \in -x + \text{proj}[K; x - \partial\varphi(x) - \epsilon(t)\partial\phi(x)].$$

This is some kind of extension of the so-called *global projective dynamics*, defined as [472, 572, 261, 294]

$$(2.33) \quad \dot{x} = \text{proj}[K; x - \gamma f(x)] - x$$

for some single-valued function  $f(\cdot)$ ,  $\gamma > 0$ , and  $K$  a closed convex set. On the contrary the projected systems in (2.31) may be called *local projective dynamics*, since the tangent cone has a local nature.

**2.6. Switching Systems.** Switching systems are widely studied in control systems and may take various forms, some of which we review now. Roughly speaking, one splits the state space  $\mathbb{R}^n$  into  $p \leq +\infty$  closed cells  $R_i$  such that  $\text{int}(R_i) \cap \text{int}(R_j) = \emptyset$  for all  $i \neq j$ ,  $\cup_{1 \leq i \leq p} R_i = \mathbb{R}^n$ . In each cell one assigns a vector field  $f_i(x, t)$ , and we define  $\dot{x} = f(x, t)$ , with  $f(x, t) = f_i(x, t)$  if  $x \in R_i$ ,  $1 \leq i \leq p$ . If  $x$  belongs to the boundary between several cells, in general  $f_i(x, t) \neq f_j(x, t)$  for  $i \neq j$ : the total vector field obtained by concatenating the vector fields  $f_i(x, t)$  may be discontinuous at boundaries. When the vector fields  $f_i(x, t)$  are linear, one speaks of a PWL system. The first issue is then to determine whether or not this switching system (a trajectory could a priori cross a boundary  $\text{bd}(R_i)$  and enter another cell, or stay in the boundary between several cells (one then speaks of a sliding-motion)) is well-posed; usually the existence of solutions problem is expedited using Filippov's convexification method (though this is not the only way to deal with it, the complementarity approach being another one in some cases; see section 3.11), but the uniqueness issue is far more constraining. Several approaches exist in the abundant literature, and many different descriptions of PWL systems exist [381, Chapter 2, Figure 2.9].

**2.6.1. Filippov's Differential Inclusions.** This type of DI has been introduced in the context of robust sliding-mode control, which yields set-valued controllers [251, 252, 544]. It is a convexification of discontinuous vector fields, where the discontinuities may appear at submanifolds of codimension  $\geq 1$  which correspond to the boundaries between the cells. A fundamental concept of Filippov's DIs is that of attractive sliding surfaces and sliding modes which play a significant role in robust feedback control. The general formulation of Filippov's set-valued right-hand side is (2.34)

$$F(x, t) = \overline{\text{conv}} \left\{ \lim_{x' \rightarrow x} f(x', t), t \text{ is constant}, (x', t) \in \mathbb{R}^{n+1} \setminus (\cup_{1 \leq i \leq p} \text{bd}(R_i)) \right\},$$

where  $\overline{\text{conv}}$  denotes the closure of the convex hull. An equivalent definition is given by  $F(x, t) = \bigcap_{\epsilon > 0, \text{meas}(Z)=0} \overline{\text{conv}}\{f(B(x, \epsilon) \setminus Z, t)\}$ , with  $f(B(x, \epsilon) \setminus Z, t) = \{f(y, t) | y \in B(x, \epsilon) \setminus Z\}$ ,  $B(x, \epsilon)$  is the ball of center  $x$  and radius  $\epsilon$ . Thus Filippov's DI considers only the values of the vector fields  $f_i(x)$  outside the switching surfaces and takes the

convex hull of these values when the system's state evolves on the switching surface. In  $\text{int}(R_i)$  it reduces to a single point  $f(x, t)$ , at the intersection of several boundaries  $R_{i_k}$ ,  $k = 1, \dots, p' \leq p$ ; it is a segment, or a convex polygon, or a convex polyhedron [459, section 2.2.1]. Therefore, Filippov's DIs differ from PWL systems studied in [329, 328] because they provide a model that "forgets" the values that the single-valued vector fields may possess on the boundaries between the cells and replaces it with a convex set. On the contrary, PWL systems in [329, 328, 536] keep the value of each vector field  $f_i(x)$  on the boundaries (this is a modeling step). Solutions of PWL systems will therefore be understood as Carathéodory solutions without left-accumulations of switching times [269, Definition 12.1] and are different from AC solutions for Filippov's DI, or locally analytic solutions [482, Remark 2]. See [329, 328] and [269, section 12] for well-posedness studies of PWL systems. Alternatives to Filippov's convexification of discontinuous vector fields are Aizerman–Pyatnistskii [44, 45, 408, 409], Utkin [544], and Krasovskii [517] regularizations, which give rise to various types of DIs [252, section 4]. Equivalency holds under some conditions [592, Theorem 14], [517, 320], but in general they do not provide the same right-hand sides [7].

**REMARK 7.** *Most of Filippov's and PWL systems do not fall into the Lur'e class of systems analyzed in this article, because their set-valued right-hand side  $F(x)$  fails to define a maximal monotone operator (consequently, Filippov's, framework generally yields nonunique solutions on codimension  $\geq 2$  sliding surfaces). Few of them do anyway (see section 2.6.2). Also we shall see in section 3.14 that they can be useful for the study of mechanical systems with a single unilateral constraint.*

$\rightsquigarrow$  *It is noteworthy that both switching systems and Filippov's DIs (or other regularizations) are very general formulations for which it may not always be obvious to perform numerical analysis and simulations. This is one reason why it is important to examine when they can be equivalently rewritten as more tractable dynamical systems, like LCS or those for which powerful time-discretizations exist [7].*

**2.6.2. Ideal Relay (Signum) Systems.** Ideal relay (which, without hysteresis, may be called well set-valued signum systems) are systems of the form [149, Chapter 7] [307]

$$\begin{aligned} (2.35a) \quad & \dot{x} = Ax + B\lambda + E_1 u, \\ (2.35b) \quad & \lambda \in -\text{Sgn}(z), \\ (2.35c) \quad & z = Cx + D\lambda + E_3 u + E_4, \end{aligned}$$

where  $\text{Sgn}(z) = \partial(|z_1| + |z_2| + \dots + |z_m|)$ ,  $\partial$  is the subdifferential of convex analysis (see section A.2.1), and we have  $\lambda = w \in \mathbb{R}^m$ ,  $z \in \mathbb{R}^m$ ,  $\mathcal{F}(t, Hx, Jw) = \text{Sgn}(Cx + D\lambda)$ ,  $G(t, x) = B$ ,  $H = C$ ,  $J = D$ . One sees that the signum set-valued function separates the state space into cells  $R_j = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^n | z_i > 0, i \in \mathcal{I}^+(u), z_i < 0, i \in \mathcal{I}^-(u)\}$  for some index sets  $\mathcal{I}^+(u)$  and  $\mathcal{I}^-(u)$ . The fundamental operator is thus equal to  $(I_m + \text{Sgn}(Cx + E_3 u + E_4 + D \cdot))^{-1}(0)$ , which can be expressed more explicitly, as shown in Remark 12 later. The relative degree between  $z$  and  $\lambda$  happens to play once again a crucial role in the well-posedness (uniqueness of solutions) [482, 401]: relative degree  $\geq 3$  may result in strange behavior like infinity of AC solutions starting with reversed accumulation of switching instants (a phenomenon similar to what happens in mechanical systems with unilateral constraints and nonanalytic external forces [130, section 2.4.3.1]). Positivity conditions (leading Markov parameter  $CA^{-1}B \succ 0$  [482], or the transfer matrix of  $(A, B, C, D)$  being a P-matrix [401]) are crucial for the

existence and uniqueness of so-called forward solutions (which are analytic solutions in a right-neighborhood of the initial time). As recalled in Remark 12, when  $D = D^T \succ 0$  the relay system is an ODE with Lipschitz right-hand side. When  $D = 0$ , (2.35) becomes a DI whose right-hand side is compact convex for all  $x$ , and can be recast into Filippov's DIs (see section 2.6.1). When  $D \succcurlyeq 0$  one may assume a special block diagonal structure for  $D$  (and use, for instance, [135]), or that the quadruple  $(A, B, C, D)$  is passive in the sense of Definition D.1. Relay systems with a delay acting in the signum function and/or the vector field have been studied in [260, 455], where the set-valuedness plays no role, however. See section 3.10 for further developments on relay systems.

The systems in (2.35) are linear in  $\lambda$ . There are other classes of relay systems, nonlinear in  $\lambda$ , such as the ones studied in [408, 409, 7] for gene regulatory networks models. These relay systems involve products of signum (or step) multifunctions.

**2.6.3. Hysteresis Operators.** Hysteresis operators are present in many physical systems and also in feedback control; see, e.g., [27, 110, 363, 369, 559, 578], a classical reference being [558]. Among the earliest results on the stability of Lur'e systems with hysteresis feedback loop, let us mention the Russian school [80, 574, 575], more recently [362, 473, 338, 461]. There are different models of hysteresis, few of them depicted in Figure 2.3: (a) the square ( $y$  can move in both directions on the vertical segments, solid arrows) and the completed relay ( $y$  can move only in one direction on the reachable vertical segments, dashed arrows), (b) the play operator ( $(u, y)$  can move in both directions everywhere in the graph) [71], (c) a zig-zag operator [381], (d) and the relay hysteresis, or delayed relay operator [558, section IV.1] (the system cannot stay on the dashed vertical branches, but jumps over them in one direction only). In cases (a), (b), (c), the couple  $(u, y)$  can attain any point of the graph. The square and the zig-zag can be viewed as static set-valued operators  $u \mapsto y$  (the simplest example may be the relay multifunction  $y \in \text{sgn}(u)$  of section 2.6.2), or as examples of nonmonotone set-valued operators (hence there is no way to express these as subdifferentials of convex functions). However, the derivative  $\dot{u}$  usually comes into play in hysteretic phenomena [559], as in the Duhem hysteresis that is written as [338], [559, section 1.2], [558, Chapter V]

$$(2.36) \quad \dot{y} = f_1(y, u) \max(0, \dot{u}) + f_2(y, u) \min(0, \dot{u}),$$

where  $f_1(\cdot)$ ,  $f_2(\cdot)$  and  $u(\cdot)$  are continuously differentiable in both arguments, and  $u(\cdot)$  is AC. The hysteresis is a mapping  $(u, y_0) \mapsto y = \Phi(u, y_0)$ ,  $y(0) = y_0$ . Notice that choosing  $f_1 = 0$  and  $f_2 = 2$ , and a suitable sequence of signs of  $\dot{u}$  ( $\dot{u} > 0$ , then  $\dot{u} < 0$ , then  $\dot{u} > 0$ ), one obtains zig-zag-like graphs in the  $(u, y)$ -plane. Vertical segments are, however, not possible since they would imply unbounded  $f_1(\cdot)$  or  $f_2(\cdot)$ . Interestingly enough, Duhem operators possess dissipativity properties which can be used in Lur'e systems and absolute stability framework, extending the celebrated Kalman–Yakubovich–Popov Lemma [139] to such set-valued feedback loops [338, 461, 473]. The double inclusions alluded to at the end of section 2.2 are another kind of hysteresis model [558].

**REMARK 8.** *The so-called backlash hysteresis operator that is widely used in systems and control [337] is a form of static model of mechanical clearance, neglecting dynamical effects. If all dynamical effects (like impacts) are modeled, one ends up with a mechanical system with unilateral constraints, impacts, and possibly friction, which can be recast into (4.9) below (see [130, Remark 5.15] for the model of mechanical clearance within the SOSwP).*

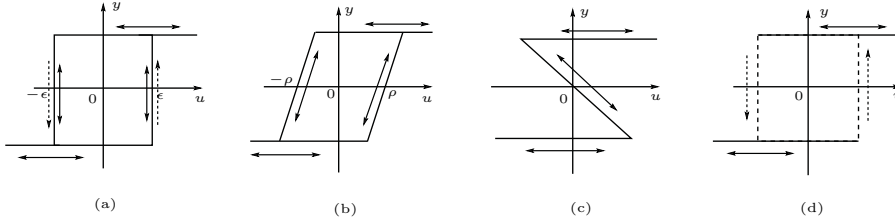


Fig. 2.3 Hysteresis operators.

**3. Relationships between Various Formalisms.** Starting from (1.1) we see that  $0 \in w + \mathcal{F}(t, Hx, Jw) \Leftrightarrow w \in (I_m + \mathcal{F}(t, Hx, J\cdot))^{-1}(0)$ . Therefore the nonsmooth system (1.1) can be equivalently rewritten as the DI

$$\dot{x} - f(t, x) \in (I_m + \mathcal{F}(t, Hx, J\cdot))^{-1}(0).$$

Characterizing the operator on the right-hand side is crucial to understanding our systems and their relationships. Some relationships between such nonsmooth formalisms as those presented above have been analyzed in various articles [310, 269, 143, 133, 231, 466]. We review them thoroughly in the next sections.

### 3.1. Maximal Monotone DIs, Complementarity Systems, FOSwP, and DVIs.

Let the set  $K$  be closed nonempty and convex. We notice at once that the DVIs in (2.21) can be equivalently rewritten as

$$(3.1) \quad \begin{cases} \dot{x} = f(t, x) + G(t, x)w, \\ z = \Psi(t, x, w), \\ z \in -\mathcal{N}_K(w), \end{cases}$$

since the inequality in (2.20) is equivalently rewritten as  $\Psi(\lambda) \in -\mathcal{N}_K(\lambda)$ . In the case  $z = Cx + Dw + g(t)$ , we see that the DVI is equivalent to the DI  $\dot{x} \in f(t, x) - G(t, x)(D + \mathcal{N}_K)^{-1}(Cx + g(t))$ . The DVI is thus a particular DI, where the presence of the “input” term  $G(t, x)$  prevents in general maximal monotonicity of the operator  $x \mapsto G(t, x)(D + \mathcal{N}_K)^{-1}(Cx)$  for each  $t$ . Consequently the results on maximal monotone DIs such as (2.16) may not apply, one exception being when passivity-like input-output constraints are imposed [143, section 4]. Let  $K$  be a closed convex cone; then using (B.1) and letting  $D = 0$  yields  $(D + \mathcal{N}_K)^{-1}(Cx + g(t)) = \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(Cx)$  with  $\mathcal{S}(t) = K^* - g(t)$ . In this case one recovers a particular form of FOSwP (and a generalized FOSwP if  $G(t, x) \neq I_n$ ). However, FOSwP are formulated in the more general context of closed convex sets  $\mathcal{S}(t)$ .

**REMARK 9.** The signum multifunction with  $\text{sgn}(0) = [-1, 1]$  is related to the normal cone  $\mathcal{N}_{[-1, 1]}(\cdot)$  in the following sense: we have  $\mathcal{N}_{[-1, 1]}(x) = \partial\psi_{[-1, 1]}(x)$ , and  $\text{sgn}(y) = \partial\psi_{[-1, 1]}^*(y)$ , where  $\psi^*(\cdot) = \sigma_{[-1, 1]}(\cdot) = |\cdot|$  is the support function of  $[-1, 1]$  (see section A.2.4). Thus relay systems (2.35) and inclusions in normal cones to hypercubes have set-valued parts which are conjugate one to each other. We may consider the following system:  $\dot{\xi} = A^T\xi + C^T\zeta$ ,  $\lambda = B^T\xi + D\zeta$ ,  $\zeta \in -\mathcal{N}_{[-1, 1]^m}(\lambda)$ . Then this system and (2.35) (let us take  $E_1 = 0$ ,  $E_3 = 0$ ,  $E_4 = 0$  for simplicity) are rewritten, respectively, in an equivalent way as the DIs

$$(3.2) \quad \begin{cases} \dot{\xi} \in A^T\xi + C^T(D + \partial\psi_{[-1, 1]^m}^*)^{-1}(-B^T\xi), \\ \dot{x} \in Ax + B(D + \partial\psi_{[-1, 1]^m})^{-1}(-Cx), \end{cases}$$

which we consider as dual one to each other, the second system being a DVI, the first one being similar to (2.14) (see (2.15)). A next step is to consider a control input  $u$  in the  $x$ -dynamics and a measured output  $y$  in the  $\xi$ -dynamics, and to investigate their systems and control properties.

A variety of problems that can be recast as DVIs are presented in [466]. The set  $K$  can take various forms (this is obviously true also for the FOSwP, or maximal monotone DIs with  $\mathcal{F}(t, x) = \mathcal{N}_S(x)$ ), for instance,  $K = [a, b] \times \bar{K} \times S \subset \mathbb{R}^{1+p+m}$ , where  $a, b \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $\bar{K} \subseteq \mathbb{R}^p$  is closed convex, and  $S = \{v \in \mathbb{R}^m | Av + B = 0\}$  for some constant  $A \in \mathbb{R}^{l \times m}$ ,  $B \in \mathbb{R}^l$ . Then

$$\mathcal{N}_K((z_1, z_2, z_3)) = \begin{pmatrix} \mathcal{N}_{[a,b]}(z_1) \\ \mathcal{N}_{\bar{K}}(z_2) \\ \mathcal{N}_S(z_3) \end{pmatrix}, \quad \mathcal{N}_S(z_3) = \text{Im}(A^T).$$

Thus it is possible to include equality constraints  $h(t, x) \in S$  by properly choosing both  $K$  and  $\Psi(t, x, w)$  (this is, anyway, the case for all inclusions into normal cones). Let us now assume that  $K$  is finitely represented, i.e.,  $K = \{z \in \mathbb{R}^m | h_i(z) \geq 0, 1 \leq i \leq p\}$  for some continuously differentiable functions  $h_i : \mathbb{R}^m \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ . If the functions  $h_i(\cdot)$  satisfy a constraint qualification like the MFCQ (see section A.1.3), then the normal cone is equal to its linearization cone, and we can rewrite equivalently the DVI as an NLCS (2.24).

Consider now the DI in (2.17). If  $\mathcal{M}(\cdot) = \mathcal{N}_K^{-1}(\cdot) = \sigma_K(\cdot)$ , then (2.17) can be recast into (3.1), and hence into (2.21). If  $\mathcal{M}(\cdot) = \partial\varphi(\cdot)$  for some proper convex LSC and  $\varphi(\cdot)$  has a PWL graph, then from the algorithm in [552] one can rewrite (2.17) as an MLCS (2.25).

**EXAMPLE 3.** *Let us consider a simple mechanical system with Coulomb friction:  $m\ddot{q} + c\dot{q} + kq \in -\mu \partial|\dot{q} + f(t)| = \mu \text{sgn}(-\dot{q} - f(t))$ ,  $\mu > 0$ ,  $k \geq 0$ ,  $c \geq 0$ ,  $f(\cdot)$  continuous. This belongs to the class of relay systems in (2.35), so that the equivalent rewriting (3.12) below applies. Thus using (B.1), the dynamics is equivalently rewritten as  $\dot{x} = Ax + \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ \frac{0}{m} \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ -\frac{2\mu}{m} \end{pmatrix} w$ ,  $w \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathbb{R}_+^2}(h(x, w))$ ,  $h(x, w) = \begin{pmatrix} -x_2 - f(t) \\ 1 \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 \end{pmatrix} w$ ,  $x = (x_1, x_2)^T$ ,  $x_1 = q$ ,  $x_2 = \dot{q}$ . This fits with (3.1), with  $h(x, w) = \Psi(t, x, w)$  and using (B.1), noting that  $(\mathbb{R}_+^2)^* = \mathbb{R}_+^2$ . On the other hand, the dynamics can also be written as  $m\ddot{q} + c\dot{q} + kq = \lambda$ ,  $\langle \lambda, v - \dot{q} - f(t) \rangle + \varphi(v) - \varphi(\dot{q} + f(t)) \geq 0$  for all  $v \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $\varphi(\cdot) = \mu |\cdot|$ , and it can also be written in complementarity form; see section 3.10.*

This example shows that the same system can be written as a DVI, as a DVI of the second kind, or as an LCS. Same holds for slightly more complex systems (controlled with a PID input) as in [108]. However, in general this manipulation is not doable. The generalization of DVIs towards DVIs of the second kind (called differential mixed VI in [392]) has been considered in [286] (see [14, section 3.2], [281, section 5.2]), in a more general setting in [392], and in an infinite-dimensional context in [398, 397]. As alluded to in Remark 2, inspection of [466, Theorem 6.1] shows that it is mainly the cases with relative degree zero systems, which are considered in [466] for well-posedness issues (with AC solutions). Hence SOSwP and HOSwP are excluded, as they would require one to define measure or distribution DVIs.

**3.2. FOSwP, SOSwP, EVIs, and QVIs.** Evolution (or dynamical) VIs and sweeping processes are known to be close formalisms [514], mainly due to the fact that the normal cone to a convex set can be expressed in a variational way; see, e.g., (A.2). This was actually one of the original manipulations made to express elasto-plastic

problems as a FOSwP. The next equivalences follow from the definition of a normal cone to a closed convex set. To start with, it is clear that the FOSwP in (2.2) can be equivalently written as

$$(3.3) \quad \begin{cases} x(t) \in \mathcal{S}(t) \quad \forall t \geq 0, \\ \langle \dot{x} - f(t, x), x' - x \rangle \geq 0 \quad \forall x' \in \mathcal{S}(t), \end{cases}$$

which is an evolution variational inequality (EVI). Let  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  be closed convex for each  $t$ . Using the conjugate function  $\partial\psi_{\mathcal{S}(t)}^* = \partial\sigma_{\mathcal{S}(t)}$ , the FOSwP is recast into a DI as (2.17):  $\dot{x} \in f(t, x) + (0 + \partial\psi_{\mathcal{S}(t)}^*)^{-1}(x)$ . The FOSwP with state-dependent set  $\mathcal{S}(t, x)$  yields evolution QVIs (see (A.7) in section A.2.2). The SOSwP in (2.6) can in turn be written as

$$(3.4) \quad \begin{cases} q(t) \in \Phi, v(t) \in V(q(t)) \quad \forall t \geq 0, \\ \langle dv - f(t, q, v), v' - v \rangle \geq 0 \quad \forall v' \in V(q), \end{cases}$$

which is an evolution measure QVI. The SOSwP of the form  $\ddot{u} \in -B \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t, u, \dot{u})}(\dot{u}) + F(t, u, \dot{u}) + Au$  (see section 2.1.2) also yields a kind of QVI, where the set  $K(x) \triangleq \mathcal{S}(t, u, \dot{u})$  in (A.7) has quite different properties than the tangent cone  $V(q)$  (the main discrepancy being the compactness). See section 3.7.

**REMARK 10.** *What we name EVI is not to be confused with EVIs as in [213, 214, 195], which are VIs that vary with time, whose solutions thus represent time-varying equilibria (trajectories) of our EVIs which are dynamical systems.*

**3.3. FOSwP and Compact DIs.** Under some basic assumptions, it is possible to show that the FOSwP is equivalent (in the sense that both dynamical systems have the same set of solutions) to a DI of the form  $\dot{x} \in -|\dot{v}(t)|\partial_C d_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(x)$ ,  $x(t) \in \mathcal{S}(t)$  for all  $t \geq 0$ , where  $v(\cdot)$  is AC and is such that  $|d(x, \mathcal{S}(t_1)) - d(x, \mathcal{S}(t_2))| \leq |v(t_1) - v(t_2)|$  for all  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$  and all  $t_1, t_2$ , and  $\partial_C$  is the Clarke subdifferential (see section A.2.1). This is known as the *reduction method* of FOSwP, and it is proved in [531] when  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  is convex, extended in [532] for Fréchet normally regular<sup>5</sup> and prox-regular sets, using techniques similar to the convex case (see also [113, Theorems 2.4, 2.5]<sup>6</sup>), and in [297] for  $\alpha$ -far and AC sets. The set-valued right-hand side of the new DI is compact and is contained in the normal cone to  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  (thus, it is a “smaller” inclusion). This can be used to prove existence of solutions to the FOSwP. Related results are presented in [122], where FOSwP are approximated with suitably controlled ODEs.

**3.4. Complementarity Systems, FOSwP, Relay Systems, and Maximal Monotone DIs.** To begin with, let us consider the FOSwP in (2.2) and assume that for each  $t$ ,  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  is a closed convex cone. Then using (B.1), we can rewrite (2.2) as

$$(3.5) \quad \begin{cases} \dot{x} - f(t, x) = \eta, \\ \mathcal{S}(t) \ni z = x(t) \perp \eta(t) \in \mathcal{S}^*(t), \end{cases}$$

which is a cone complementarity system, with relative degree  $r = 1$  between the “output”  $z$  and the “input”  $\eta$  (directly from the relative degree definition in Appendix C).

<sup>5</sup>That is,  $\hat{\mathcal{N}}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(x) = \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}^C(x)$  for all  $x \in \mathcal{S}(t)$  and all  $t$ ; see section A.1.2 for normal cones definitions.

<sup>6</sup>Both results in [532] and [113] were in fact submitted on the same date.



Notice that, using (B.1) with  $K = K^* = \mathbb{R}_+^m$  and choosing  $\mathcal{M}(\cdot) = \partial\psi_{\mathbb{R}_+^m}(\cdot)$ , it follows that (2.17) is an LCS as in (2.22). Apparently the equivalence between maximal monotone DIs as in (2.16) with  $f(t, x) = f(x) = Ax$  linear,  $\mathcal{F}(t, x) = \mathcal{F}(x)$  time invariant, and LCS has been first shown in [126], under a positive real condition [139] on the transfer function  $D + C(sI - A)^{-1}B$ ,  $s \in \mathbb{C}$ . A key state space transformation was introduced in [126], assuming the existence of  $P = P^T \succ 0$  such that  $PB = C^T$ , then defining  $z = Rx$  with  $R = R^T \succ 0$ ,  $R^2 = P$  (which is a consequence of (D.1) when  $D + D^T = 0$ ). It allows one to use the chain rule from convex analysis when  $\mathcal{F}(x) = B\partial\varphi(x)$  for a convex proper LSC  $\varphi(\cdot)$ .

$\rightsquigarrow$  This transformation was used afterwards in [9, 11, 12, 20, 28, 36, 31, 39, 33, 134, 135, 136, 138, 143, 159, 283, 378, 389, 524, 526], extended in [525, 159] and in [143, section 4] for the nonlinear case.

Let the quadruple  $(A, B, C, D)$  of the LCS in (2.22) be passive (see Appendix D). Let  $D$  be full rank ( $\Rightarrow D \succ 0$ ; see (D.1)); then the vector relative degree  $\bar{r} = (0, 0, \dots, 0)^T \in \mathbb{R}^m$ , and, as pointed out in section 2.4.1, in this case the LCS is an ODE with Lipschitz vector field, applying (B.1) and (A.6) (the complementarity conditions partition the state space into polyhedral cells whose boundaries depend on  $u$  through  $G$ ). Let  $D = 0$ ; then  $PB = C^T \Rightarrow CB = B^T PB \succcurlyeq 0$ . It follows that  $\dot{z} = C(Ax + B\lambda + E_1u + E_2) + E_3u + E_4 = CB\lambda + CAx + CE_1u + CE_2$ . Thus  $CB$  is the input/output decoupling matrix. If the pair  $(C, A)$  is observable ( $\Rightarrow P \succ 0$  [139, 155]) and  $B$  has full column rank, then  $CB \succ 0$  and  $\bar{r} = (1, 1, \dots, 1)^T \in \mathbb{R}^m$ . A characterization of passive systems via their transfer matrix  $\mathcal{H}(s) = D + C(sI - A)^{-1}B$  index<sup>7</sup> is also possible, showing that their total index is one [308, Theorem 3.14]. Let us assume therefore that  $D = 0$  and  $PB = C^T$ ,  $P = P^T \succ 0$ ; then, as shown in [143], the LCS (2.22) can be rewritten equivalently as the FOSwP:

$$(3.6) \quad -\dot{\xi} + RAR^{-1}\xi + RE_1u + RE_2 \in \mathcal{N}_{\Phi(u(t))}(\xi)$$

where  $R^2 = P$ ,  $\xi = Rx$ ,  $\Phi(u(t)) \triangleq \{Rx | x \in K(t)\}$ ,  $K(t) \triangleq \{x \in \mathbb{R}^n | Cx + E_3u(t) + E_4 \geq 0\}$ , both convex polyhedral time-varying sets. The transformation mainly relies on the use of the chain rule in Proposition A.3 and on (B.1). The regularity of  $\Phi(\cdot)$  depends on the regularity of  $u(\cdot)$ . As shown in [143, Proposition 3.2], under the constraint qualification  $\text{Im}(C) - \mathbb{R}_+^m = \mathbb{R}^m$ , one has  $u \in \text{locally AC} \Rightarrow \Phi \in \text{locally AC}$ ,  $u(\cdot)$  is right-continuous  $\Rightarrow \Phi(\cdot)$  is right-continuous, and  $u \in RCLBV \Rightarrow \Phi \in RCLBV$ . The set of discontinuity times of  $\xi(\cdot)$  is included in that of  $u(\cdot)$  (a fact also proved in [151] in the context of passive LCSs). It is then easy to apply (2.12) and Lemma 2.3 to characterize state jumps.

REMARK 11. *Passive LCS (2.22) with  $D = 0$  satisfy  $PB = C^T$ ; see (D.1). Hence they can be recast into (3.6). This, together with the fact that passive LCSs with  $D \succ 0$  are ODEs with Lipschitz right-hand side, implies that LCS (2.22) with right-continuous  $u(\cdot)$  (or with  $G = 0$ ) can have state jumps only initially, a fact noticed in [151]. This follows also using (3.6) and the definition of  $K(t)$ . Moreover the set of state jump times is included in the set of discontinuities in  $u(t)$  (or in  $K(t)$ ). We infer that passive LCS with right-continuous  $u(\cdot)$  have (except initially) the property that a bounded multiplier  $\lambda(t)$  is sufficient to integrate them and keep the state  $x$  inside the admissible domain (when  $D = 0$ ).*

<sup>7</sup>The index and the relative degree are intimately related, though no formal proof of their exact relationships seems to be available in the systems and control literature.

In a more general setting, one may assume that  $\ker(D + D^T) \subset \ker(PB - C^T)$  for some matrix  $P = P^T \succ 0$ . This is a necessary condition for passivity [155, 159]. The above material can then be extended to nonzero feedthrough matrices  $D$  [526], giving rise to some extension of the degenerate FOSwP (see section 2.1.1). However, the normal cone argument still depends on  $\eta$ , hence the transformed system is not an FOSwP; it is a DI as in (2.16), with a matrix  $B$  premultiplying  $\Phi(t, x)$ , and  $v = Cx + D\eta$  in (2.14b) [526]: the assumption  $\ker(D + D^T) \subseteq \ker(PB - C^T)$  is key in recovering a maximal monotone DI; see also section 5.3.1. In [143, section 3.3] a special block diagonal structure for  $D \succcurlyeq 0$  was assumed, and the LCS could be recast after splitting the complementarity variables into a cone LCS, which lends itself to a FOSwP formulation (a similar idea was used in [135]).

Another way to prove the link between FOSwP and complementarity systems (not necessarily LCSs) is as follows, as shown by Moreau [447]. Consider (2.2). Assume that  $\mathcal{S}(t) \triangleq \{x \in \mathbb{R}^n | h_i(x, t) \geq 0\}$  for  $m$  differentiable functions  $h_i : \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}_+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  and that the MFCQ holds for  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  for each  $t$  (see section A.1.3). Thus  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(x) = \{w \in \mathbb{R}^n | w = -\sum_{i \in \mathcal{I}(x, t)} \lambda_i \nabla h_i(x, t), \lambda_i \geq 0\}$ , with  $\mathcal{I}(x, t) = \{i | h_i(x, t) = 0\}$ . We thus obtain  $w = -\nabla h(t, x)\lambda$  with  $\lambda_j = 0$  for all  $j \notin \mathcal{I}(x, t)$ , so (2.2b) is rewritten equivalently as the NLCS  $\dot{x} - f(t, x) = \nabla h(x, t)\lambda$ ,  $0 \leq \lambda \perp h(x, t) \geq 0$ . Letting  $z_1 = h(x, t)$ , we obtain  $\dot{z}_1 = \nabla h(x, t)^T \nabla h(x, t)\lambda + \nabla h(x, t)^T f(t, x) + \frac{\partial h}{\partial t}(x, t)$ . If the constraints are functionally independent in a neighborhood of  $x_0$ , the decoupling matrix  $\nabla h(x, t)^T \nabla h(x, t)$  is positive definite, showing that in essence the FOSwP has a uniform vector relative degree  $\bar{r} = (1, \dots, 1)^T \in \mathbb{R}^m$  at  $x_0$ . This allows us to state that the optimal control problem formulated for DIs as (2.16), and with  $\mathcal{F}(x) = \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}}(x)$  and  $\mathcal{S}$  finitely represented [206, 205, 219], can be interpreted as optimal control of a class of complementarity systems. Whether or not this covers [556] is an open question.

**EXAMPLE 4.** Consider the scalar FOSwP  $\dot{x} \in -\mathcal{N}_{[t, t+1]}(x)$ ,  $x(t_0) \in [0, 1]$ . This is equivalently rewritten as the LCS  $\dot{x} = \lambda_1 - \lambda_2$ ,  $0 \leq \lambda_1 \perp x - t \geq 0$ ,  $0 \leq \lambda_2 \perp t + 1 - x \geq 0$ . Here  $\mathcal{I}(x, t) = \{1\}$  or  $\{2\}$  or  $\emptyset$ , but never  $\{1, 2\}$ . Let  $x(t_0) = \frac{1}{2}$ ; then  $x(t) = x(0)$  for all  $t \in [t_0, t_1]$  with  $t_1 = \frac{1}{2}$ . At  $t_1$  one has  $0 \leq \lambda_1(t) \perp \lambda_1(t) - 1 \geq 0$ , and employing the material in section 2.4.1, one finds that  $0 \leq \lambda_1(t) \perp \dot{x}(t) - 1 = \lambda_1(t) - 1 \geq 0$ , and hence  $\lambda_1(t) = 1$  for  $t \geq t_1$ . Thus  $x(t) = t$  for all  $t \geq \frac{1}{2}$ , and the other constraint is never attained.

**REMARK 12** (relay systems). It is noteworthy that we can apply the same transformation as above to the ideal relay system in (2.35), assuming that  $D = 0$  and  $PB = C^T$ ,  $P = P^T \succ 0$ , and we obtain the differential inclusion  $\dot{\zeta} - RAR^{-1}\zeta - RE_1u \in -R^{-1}C^T \partial f(CR^{-1}\zeta) = -\partial g(\zeta)$ , where  $f(z) = |z_1| + \dots + |z_n|$ ,  $\zeta = Rx$ , and  $g(\cdot)$  is convex proper LSC (under a basic constraint qualification such that the chain rule in Proposition A.3 holds, we thus conclude about the uniqueness of AC solutions, hence extending [482, Theorem 2]). Therefore  $\partial g(\cdot)$  is maximal monotone and the relay system fits with (2.16) with time-invariant  $\mathcal{F}(x)$ . Finally notice that (2.35b) with  $z = Cx + D\lambda + E_3u + E_4$  (we add a control inside the relay multifunction) is equivalent to  $Cx + E_3u + E_4 + D\lambda \in \mathcal{N}_{[-1, 1]^m}(-\lambda) \Leftrightarrow \lambda \in -(D + \partial\psi_{[-1, 1]^m})^{-1}(Cx + E_3u + E_4)$ , which is another equivalent expression of the fundamental operator for this Lur'e system. Applying [135, Propositions 1, 2, 3, Corollary 1] we can deduce conditions such that  $\lambda$  is a Lipschitz continuous function of  $Cx + E_3u + E_4$ , and the relay system is an ODE with Lipschitz right-hand side. For instance,  $D = D^T \succ 0$  implies that  $\lambda = \text{proj}_D[[-1, 1]^m; -D^{-1}Cx]$ , where (A.6) and the support function definition are used (see section A.2.4); the relay system (2.35) is an ODE with Lipschitz continuous

right-hand side in this case. It becomes clear that relative degree zero and one-relay systems and LCSs belong to the same family of dynamical systems, a fact which may also be noticed by rewriting the signum multifunction in a complementarity formalism [149, section 7.5.1]; see section 3.10.

A general link between FOSwP with time-invariant prox-regular  $\mathcal{S}$  (hence locally hypomonotone normal cone mapping; see Definition A.2) and DIs with maximal monotone right-hand side as (2.16) is made in [23, Corollary 4.1] (the maximal monotone operator is not constructed explicitly, however).

Let us end this section with time-varying systems. Consider first the case where  $C = C(u)$  in (2.22b), with  $E_3 = 0$  and  $D = 0$ . We get  $0 \leq \lambda \perp z = C(u)x + E_4 \geq 0$ , equivalently using (B.1):  $\lambda \in -\partial\psi_{\mathbb{R}_+^m}(C(u)x + E_4)$ . If we assume that  $B = B(u) = C(u)^T$ , we obtain using the chain rule (apply Proposition A.3 with the suitable assumptions) that  $\dot{x} - Ax \in -\mathcal{N}_{\Phi(u(t))}(x)$  with  $\Phi(u(t)) \triangleq \{x \in \mathbb{R}^n | C(u(t))x + E_4 \geq 0\}$ . The set  $\Phi(u(t))$  in (3.6) is a moving fixed-shape polyhedral set, while this one is a “fixed” moving-shape polyhedral set, both being convex for each  $u(t)$  (if nonempty). These two FOSwPs will certainly possess quite different controllability properties. Let us now consider a time-varying LCS with  $(A(t), B(t), C(t), 0)$  and matrix functions  $E_1(t)$ ,  $E_3(t)$  in (2.22), with sufficient smoothness. Assume that there exists  $P(t) = P^T(t) \succ 0$  such that  $P(t)B(t) = C^T(t)$  for all  $t$  (this is satisfied by passive systems with  $D(t) = 0$  and observable pair  $(A(t), C(t))$  for all  $t$  [52, Lemma 3], [139, Lemma 3.66]). Let  $z = R(t)x$ , with  $R(t) = R^T(t) \succ 0$  and  $R^2(t) = P(t)$  for all  $t$ . Applying the chain rule (see section A.2.3, and doing suitable assumptions not given here), one obtains the FOSwP  $\dot{z} - (\dot{R}(t)R(t) + R(t)A(t)R^{-1}(t))z - R(t)E_1(t)u(t) \in -\partial\psi_{\mathcal{S}(t, u(t))}(z)$ , where  $\mathcal{S}(t, u(t)) = \{w \in \mathbb{R}^n | C(t)R^{-1}(t)w + E_3(t)u(t) \geq 0\}$ . One has to analyze further the conditions such that the set  $\mathcal{S}(t, u(t))$  varies in a suitable way (AC, BV, or otherwise), so that existence of solutions may be proved. Finally it is clear from the above that the analysis of time-delay FOSwP may be used in the framework of complementarity systems.

**3.5. ZOSwP, Complementarity Systems, Projected Systems.** Consider the ZOSwP as defined at the end of section 2.1.1 [27]:  $A_1\dot{x} + A_0x \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(\dot{x})$ ,  $A_1 \succ 0$ . Let  $\text{rank}(A_1) = p \leq n$ ; hence one obtains a kind of differential algebraic DI, different from (2.18) in two aspects: time-variation and the presence of  $\dot{x}$  in the normal cone. Assume that  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  is a cone for each  $t$ . Doing as in (3.5), we can write the complementarity condition  $\mathcal{S}(t) \ni \dot{x} \perp z = A_1\dot{x} + A_0x \in \mathcal{S}^*(t)$ . The relative degree  $r = 0$  between this output  $z$  and its complementary variable  $\dot{x}$  if  $p = n$ . Otherwise the relative degree interpretation requires further analysis (in a sense, the loss of relative degree zero is compensated for by the surjectivity of the normal cone when  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  is bounded [27]). The case when  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  is just closed convex, but finitely represented, is treated now, showing that this ZOSwP yields a new kind of LCS, which may be called an *implicit complementarity system*. Assume that  $h(x, t) = B(t)x + g(t)$  for some regular enough  $B : \mathbb{R}_+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{m \times n}$  and  $g(\cdot)$ , and that the MFCQ holds for each  $t$  for the family  $\{h_i(x, t)\}_{1 \leq i \leq m}$ . Then  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(\dot{x}) = \{w \in \mathbb{R}^n | w = -B(t)^T\lambda, 0 \leq \lambda \perp B(t)\dot{x} + g(t) \geq 0\}$ ; see section A.1.3. Thus this ZOSwP is rewritten as  $A_1\dot{x} + A_0x = B(t)^T\lambda$ ,  $0 \leq \lambda \perp z = B(t)\dot{x} + g(t) \geq 0$ , which is a kind of implicit LCS as long as  $\text{rank}(A_1) = p < n$  (if  $p = n$ , one can easily recover a time-varying LCS with  $D(t) = B(t)A_1^{-1}B(t)^T$ ). Such a ZOSwP was introduced in [39], where a circuit example is also given.

Let us now focus on the ZOSwP  $\dot{x} \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(A\dot{x} + Bx)$  [23]. Proceeding as above and in (3.5), this is equivalent to  $\dot{x} = \lambda$ ,  $\mathcal{S}(t) \ni z = A\dot{x} + Bx \perp \lambda \in \mathcal{S}^*(t)$  when  $\mathcal{S}(t)$

is a cone for each  $t$ . The relative degree is  $r = 0$  when  $A$  has full rank. The following holds (which is similar in spirit to Proposition 3.2, appearing later).

**PROPOSITION 3.1.** *Let  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  be closed convex and nonempty for each  $t$ . Assume that  $A = A^T \succ 0$ , and let  $v \in \mathbb{R}^n$ ,  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$  be two vectors. Then the following hold: (a)  $v \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(Av + Bx) \Leftrightarrow$  (b)  $v \in -(A + \partial\sigma_{\mathcal{S}(t)})^{-1}(Bx) \Leftrightarrow$  (c)  $v \in (A + \mathcal{N}_{\tilde{\mathcal{S}}(t)})^{-1}(0) \Leftrightarrow$  (d)  $v \in -A^{-1}Bx + A^{-1}\text{proj}_A[\mathcal{S}(t); Bx] \Leftrightarrow$  (e)  $v \in -(\partial(f + \sigma_{\mathcal{S}(t)}))^{-1}(Bx)$ , where  $\tilde{\mathcal{S}}(t) \triangleq \{w \in \mathbb{R}^n | Aw \in \mathcal{S}(t) \setminus \{Bx\}\}$ ,  $f(v) = \frac{1}{2}v^T Av$ ,  $\sigma_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(\cdot)$  is the support function of  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  (see section A.2.4).*

*Proof.* Using the material in section A.2.4, the first equivalence follows immediately. Multiplying both sides of (a) by  $A$  and using the symmetry, one obtains  $Av \in -A\partial\psi_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(Av)$ , with  $\tilde{\mathcal{S}}(t) = \{z \in \mathbb{R}^n | Az + Bx \in \mathcal{S}(t)\}$ . Using the chain rule in Proposition A.3, one gets  $Av \in -\partial\psi_{\tilde{\mathcal{S}}(t)}(v)$ , which proves (a)  $\Leftrightarrow$  (c). Notice that we can rewrite (a) as  $Av + Bx - Bx \in -A\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(Av + Bx)$ , then using (A.6), (d) follows equivalently. (e) is just a rewriting of (b) using [97, Corollary 16.38].  $\square$

Once the well-posedness has been shown, then all the above inclusions define equivalent DIs, in a way similar to Theorem 3.3. It is interesting to compare the formalisms in Proposition 3.1, with PDS in section 2.5, and the formalisms in (3.8). We do not discuss here the advantages/drawbacks of these formalisms. One guesses that (d) may be more amenable for numerical simulation, and also for well-posedness [344, Theorem 4.2]. If one assumes that  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  is finitely represented, then the link with LCS can be done and the projection can be calculated.

**3.6. Degenerate FOSwP, Complementarity Systems.** Let  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  be closed convex for each  $t$ , and be finitely represented, that is,  $\mathcal{S}(t) = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^n | h(t, x) \geq 0\}$ ,  $h : \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$ . Let us consider a degenerate FOSwP [372, 374, 524] of the form  $\dot{x} - f(t, x) \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(Hx)$ , with  $H = H^T \succ 0$  (hence the mapping  $x \mapsto Hx$  is maximal strongly monotone). Performing the variable change  $y = Hx$  we obtain  $\dot{y} - Hf(t, H^{-1}y) \in -H\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(y)$ . It is not possible here to redo the same transformation we did in section 3.4 to get (3.6), because the normal cone argument is  $y$ , not  $Hx$ . Nevertheless, assume that the Mangasarian–Fromovitz constraint qualification (MFCQ) is satisfied for the differentiable mappings  $\bar{h}_i(t, y) \triangleq h_i(t, H^{-1}y)$ ; then  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(y)$  is equal to its linearization cone (see section A.1.3), and we have  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(y) = \{z \in \mathbb{R}^n | z = -\nabla \bar{h}(t, y)\lambda, 0 \leq \lambda \perp \bar{h}(t, y) \geq 0\}$ . The degenerate FOSwP is thus equivalent to the NLCS

$$(3.7) \quad \begin{cases} \dot{y} - Hf(t, H^{-1}y) = -H \nabla \bar{h}(t, y)\lambda, \\ 0 \leq \lambda \perp \bar{h}(t, y) \geq 0. \end{cases}$$

See also [524, section 3.1.2] for related results about LCS.

**3.7. SOSwP and Complementarity Systems.** We will see in detail the relationships between the SOSwP in (2.6) and Lagrangian complementarity systems; see section 4.2.1. Let us deal here with SOSwP:  $\ddot{u} - f(t, u, \dot{u}) \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(u)}(\dot{u})$ , where  $\mathcal{S}(u)$  is supposed to possess some properties (among these, compactness for all  $u$  [43]). Let us assume that  $\mathcal{S}(u) = \{v \in \mathbb{R}^n | C(u)v + D(u) \geq 0\}$  for some  $C : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m \times \mathbb{R}^n$ ,  $D : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$ . The set  $\mathcal{S}(u)$  being polyhedral (in the space of velocities  $\dot{u}$ ), one has  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(u)}(\dot{u}) = \{z \in \mathbb{R}^n | z = C^T(u)\lambda, 0 \leq \lambda \perp C(u)\dot{u} + D(u) \geq 0\}$ ; see section A.1.3. Thus we obtain an NLCS (2.24)  $\ddot{u} - f(t, u, \dot{u}) = C^T(u)\lambda, 0 \leq \lambda \perp z = C(u)\dot{u} + D(u) \geq 0$ . Differentiating  $z$  once gives  $\dot{z} = C(u)C^T(u)\lambda + \frac{d}{dt}(C(u)) + \dots$ , showing that basically the relative degree is equal to one (at least, the decoupling matrix  $C(u)C^T(u) \succcurlyeq 0$  and

$\neq 0$ ). In the case of the SOSwP in (2.6), the relative degree is always  $> 1$ , because the “output” (the complementarity variable  $z$ ) is not the same: it is a constraint on  $u$ , not on  $\dot{u}$ , because the tangent cone  $V(q)$  (which plays the role of  $\mathcal{S}(u)$ ) has a switching structure, which is seen through the presence of an active constraints index set; see the definition of  $\mathcal{T}_K^h(x)$  in section A.1.3. More details are in section 4.2.1. This little analysis shows intuitively why both kinds of SOSwP are not the same.

**3.8. Projected Dynamical Systems, DIs, and Complementarity Systems.** Consider the PDS in (2.31). Let us introduce the differential inclusions, VIs and QVIs and complementarity system, where  $K \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$  is closed convex and nonempty:

$$(3.8) \quad \begin{aligned} & \text{(a)} \quad -\dot{x} \in f(x) + g(t) + \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{T}_K(x)}(\dot{x}). \\ & \text{(b)} \quad -\dot{x} \in f(x) + g(t) + \mathcal{N}_K(x). \\ & \text{(c)} \quad (x, \dot{x}) \in K \times \mathcal{T}_K(x) \text{ and } \langle \dot{x} + f(x) + g(t), y - \dot{x} \rangle \geq 0 \quad \forall y \in \mathcal{T}_K(x). \\ & \text{(d)} \quad \text{Let } K = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid h_i(x) \leq 0, 1 \leq i \leq m\} : -\dot{x} = f(x) + g(t) + \nabla h(x) \lambda, \\ & \quad 0 \leq z = -h(x) \perp \lambda \geq 0. \\ & \text{(e)} \quad x(t) \in K \text{ and } \langle \dot{x} + f(x) + g(t), y - x(t) \rangle \geq 0 \quad \forall y \in K. \end{aligned}$$

Here the functions  $h_i(\cdot)$  are supposed to be continuously differentiable. The dynamics in (3.8) (a) has an implicit form, like the ZOSwP in [23] (see Proposition 3.1). This is not, however, a complementarity system with relative degree  $r = 0$ , since it is equivalent under some constraint qualification (see Theorem 3.3) to (3.8) (d). If the functions  $h_i(\cdot)$  are linearly independent in a neighborhood of some  $x_0$ , then the matrix  $\nabla h^T(x_0)\nabla h(x_0)$  is invertible so that  $r = 1$  locally. This shows that projecting on  $\mathcal{T}_K(x)$  modifies significantly the dynamics compared with the formalisms of Proposition 3.1. The following results hold.

**PROPOSITION 3.2** ([133, Corollary 2]). *Given two vectors  $x = x(t) \in K$  and  $\dot{x} = \dot{x}(t) \in \mathbb{R}^n$ , the following three statements are equivalent:*

- (i) *The PDS in (2.31) holds.*
- (ii) *The implicit differential inclusion in (3.8) (a) holds.*
- (iii) *The differential inclusion in (3.8) (b) holds, together with the following two equivalent properties:*
  - (iii)<sub>1</sub>  $-\dot{x}(t) = f(x(t)) + g(t) + \text{proj}[\mathcal{N}_K(x(t)); -f(x(t)) - g(t)].$
  - (iii)<sub>2</sub> *The vector  $-\dot{x}(t)$  is of minimum norm in  $f(x(t)) + g(t) + \mathcal{N}_K(x(t))$ .*

The proof uses Moreau’s two cones lemma, as well as (A.6). From (iii)<sub>2</sub>, if  $x(t) \in \text{int}(K)$ , then  $-\dot{x}(t) = f(x(t)) + g(t)$ , while if  $x(t) \in \text{bd}(K)$ , there exists a selection  $\lambda(t) \in \mathcal{N}_K(x(t))$  such that  $\lambda(t) + f(x(t)) + g(t)$  has minimum norm; this is what (iii)<sub>1</sub> says, that  $\lambda(t) = \text{proj}[\mathcal{N}_K(x(t)); -f(x(t)) - g(t)]$ . It clearly appears from Proposition 3.2 that the equivalent form of (2.31) is the implicit DI in (3.8) (a). The DI in (3.8) (b) is equivalent to the PDS if and only if it has the so-called slow solution (with minimal  $\dot{x}$ ). Proposition 3.2 uses only geometrical arguments. We note that the QVI (3.8) (c) is just a rewriting of the normal cone in (3.8) (a), while the VI (3.8) (e) is a rewriting of the normal cone in (3.8) (b) in terms of subgradients from convex analysis. The NLCS in (3.8) (d) is the rewriting of the normal cone in a complementarity framework and is equivalent to (3.8) (b) under a constraint qualification guaranteeing that  $\mathcal{N}_K(\cdot) = \mathcal{N}_K^h(\cdot)$  (see section A.1.3). Results similar to Proposition 3.2 are presented in [305, Lemma 4.5, Corollary 6.8], when  $K$  is just tangentially regular (see section A.1.1), and the projection is made in a nonEuclidean metric  $M(x)$ . Let us now state a result that involves solutions of the evolution problems.

**THEOREM 3.3** ([133, Theorem 1]). *Assume that  $g \in \mathcal{L}^1(\mathbb{R}_+, \mathbb{R}^n, dt)$ , and  $f(\cdot)$  is continuous over  $\mathbb{R}^n$  and hypomonotone. Then for any initial condition  $x(0) = x_0 \in K$ , the DI (3.8) (b) has a unique solution  $x(t)$  on  $\mathbb{R}_+$ , which is slow:  $\dot{x}(t)$  is of minimal norm in the set  $f(x(t)) + g(t) + \mathcal{N}_K(x(t))$ . Under these conditions, the systems in (2.31), (3.8) (a), and (3.8) (b) have the same unique solution, which satisfies  $\dot{x}(t) \in \mathcal{T}_K(x(t))$ . Under the MFCQ, the same holds for the NLCS (3.8) (d).*

Hypomonotonicity is defined in section A.2.1, and the MFCQ is defined in section A.1.2. The MFCQ is sufficient for proving the equivalence with the NLCS. Indeed the NLCS is equivalent to (3.8) (b), where  $\mathcal{N}_K(x)$  is replaced by its linearization cone  $\mathcal{N}_K^h(x)$ , which in turn is equal to  $\mathcal{N}_K(x)$  under the MFCQ; see section A.1.2. Slow (or lazy) solutions play a significant role in our systems, a well-known fact for DIs as in (2.16) with maximal monotone  $\mathcal{F}(x)$  [62, Chapter 3, Theorem 1]. See also [245] when  $K$  is closed convex, and the close link with viability [62]. Notice that the element of minimum norm in a nonempty convex set  $K(t, x)$  is equal to  $\text{proj}[K(t, x); 0] = \arg \min_{\xi \in K(t, x)} \|\xi\|$ . This allows one to give a further formulation of a PDS, using Theorem 3.3, as  $\dot{x} = \text{proj}[\{f(x) + g(t)\} + \mathcal{N}_K(x); 0]$ . The last property  $\dot{x} \in \mathcal{T}_K(x)$  makes a clear link with viability [62].

**REMARK 13.** *Part of these equivalency results may be found in [310] and [62, Theorem, p. 217]. Comparing (2.31) (a) and (4.11), one sees that there is a similarity between PDS and SOSwP. As long as  $K$  is convex closed, (3.8) (b) fits with maximal monotone DIs in section 2.2: it is precisely this property that is used to prove that the solution is slow, relying on [123, Proposition 3.4]. When  $K$  is a prox-regular set, the equivalence between (2.31) (a) and (3.8) (b) is shown in [302, Lemma 2.7] and [507, Proposition 5]. The minimal norm property of Theorem 3.3 holds in this case also [302, Proposition 2.10], [377, Theorem 3.2].*

**REMARK 14.** *DIs of the form  $\dot{x} \in -x + \text{proj}[K; x - \partial\phi(x) - \epsilon(t) \partial\xi(x)]$ ,  $x(0) = x_0 \in K$ , are studied in [106] for the sake of optimization problems, with  $\phi(\cdot)$  and  $\xi(\cdot)$  convex continuous functions,  $K \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$ ,  $\epsilon(t) > 0$ , and  $\lim_{t \rightarrow +\infty} \epsilon(t) = 0$ . Still using the same tools, we find that this can be rewritten equivalently as the implicit DI  $\dot{x} \in -x + f(x) - \mathcal{N}_K(\dot{x} + x)$ ; this does not fit with maximal monotone DIs of section 2.2, nor with the above projected systems. Their well-posedness with slow AC solutions is proved in [106, Theorem 1].*

As alluded to in Remark 6, the right-hand side of (2.31) (a) makes sense for much larger classes of sets  $K$  if one uses Clarke's cone  $\mathcal{T}_K^C(x)$ . What about Proposition 3.2 and Theorem 3.3, with nonconvex sets (e.g., prox-regular sets), and set-valued vector fields? Notice that minimum norm solutions are present in DIs like (3.8) (b) with prox-regular sets  $K$  [33, Theorem 4.2], [61, Theorem 10.1.1] (because the Bouligand tangent cone to prox-regular sets is LSC) [377].

**3.9. HOSwP, Complementarity Systems, VIs.** As for the SOSwP, there is a natural link between HOSwP in (2.9) and complementarity systems, due to the basic link between normal cones to polyhedral sets and complementarity conditions. It can be shown [6, Theorem 1] that  $0 \leq z_1(t^+) \perp d\nu_r(\{t\}) \geq 0$  for all  $t$ , where  $d\nu_r$  is the measure inside the set  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{T}_{\Phi_m}^{r-1}(Z_{r-1}(t^-))(z_{e,r}(t))}$  in (2.9c). This measure is in fact the measure part of the distributional multiplier  $\lambda$  in (2.8). We see consequently that the HOSwP formalism incorporates complementarity between  $\lambda$  and  $z_1$  and can be considered as the right formulation of autonomous LCS (2.22) with arbitrary relative degree. Contrary to (2.22b), which is mathematically meaningful only outside state

jump times, the HOSwP complementarity holds everywhere (and this has crucial consequences on its time-discretization via an event-capturing time-stepping scheme [6, section 5]). The HOSwP is rewritten in a complementarity formalism as follows:

$$(3.9) \quad \begin{cases} \mathbf{D}x = A\{x\} + B\lambda, \\ 0 \leq w(t) = Cx(t) \perp \chi_r(t) \geq 0 \quad \forall t \text{ that is not an atom of } d\nu_i, 1 \leq i \leq r, \\ 0 \leq w(t^+) \perp d\nu_r(\{t\}) \geq 0 \quad \forall t, \end{cases}$$

where  $\mathbf{D}$  denotes distributional derivative,  $d\nu_i$  is a measure, and  $\chi_r(\cdot)$  are defined in section 2.1.3. As shown in [6], the HOSwP can be formulated as a special kind of QVI, using the normal cone definition (A.2) in section A.1.2. In other words, the inclusions in (2.9b) are equivalent to the following: Find  $z_{e,i}(t) \in T_{\Phi_m}^{i-1}(Z_{i-1}(t^-))$  such that

$$(3.10) \quad \langle dz_i - z_{i+1}(t)dt, y - z_{e,i}(t) \rangle \geq 0 \quad \forall y \in T_{\Phi_m}^{i-1}(Z_{i-1}(t^-)), \quad 1 \leq i \leq r-1.$$

The one in (2.9c), however, read as follows: Find  $z_{e,r}(t) \in T_{\Phi_m}^{r-1}(Z_{r-1}(t^-))$  such that

$$(3.11) \quad \langle dz_r - CA^{r-1}W^{-1}z(t)dt, y - z_{e,r}(t) \rangle_{CA^{r-1}B} \geq 0 \quad \forall y \in T_{\Phi_m}^{r-1}(Z_{r-1}(t^-)).$$

Finally let us note that HOSwP are closely related to switching DAEs [132].

**3.10. Relay Systems and LCS.** We have seen in Remark 12 that the relay system (2.35) with full rank  $D$  can be recast into particular DIs which under some conditions are ODEs. As shown in [149, Chapter 7], [307, 401], relay systems (2.35) with  $E_3 = 0$  and  $E_4 = 0$  can be rewritten as an LCS as follows:

$$(3.12) \quad \begin{cases} \dot{x} = Ax + E_1u + Be + (-2B \quad 0)\tilde{\lambda} = Ax + E_1u + \tilde{F} + \tilde{B}\tilde{\lambda}, \\ \tilde{z} = \begin{pmatrix} z^a \\ z^b \end{pmatrix} = \underbrace{\begin{pmatrix} -C \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}}_{\triangleq \tilde{C}}x + \underbrace{\begin{pmatrix} -De \\ e \end{pmatrix}}_{\triangleq \tilde{E}_4} + \underbrace{\begin{pmatrix} 2D & I_m \\ -I_m & 0 \end{pmatrix}}_{\triangleq \tilde{D}} \underbrace{\begin{pmatrix} \lambda^a \\ \lambda^b \end{pmatrix}}_{\triangleq \tilde{\lambda}}, \\ 0 \leq \tilde{\lambda} \perp \tilde{z} \geq 0, \end{cases}$$

with  $e = (1, 1, \dots, 1)^T \in \mathbb{R}^m$ ,  $z^a$  and  $z^b \in \mathbb{R}^m$ ,  $\tilde{B} \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times 2m}$ ,  $\tilde{C} \in \mathbb{R}^{2m \times n}$ . This is a consequence of rewriting the set-valued signum function in a complementarity framework [130, equation (5.122)]. Notice that (3.12) can be rewritten in a DI formalism as the  $x$ -dynamics in (3.2) (with added input  $u = \tilde{E}_4$ ).

**LEMMA 3.4.** *Suppose that  $PB = C^T$  for some  $P = P^T \succ 0$ , and that  $D \succcurlyeq 0$  in (2.35). Equivalently  $\frac{P}{2}\tilde{B} = \tilde{C}^T$  and  $\tilde{D} \succcurlyeq 0$ .*

The proof is led by simple calculations. It shows that the passivity properties of  $(A, B, C, D)$  in (2.35) transport to  $(A, \tilde{B}, \tilde{C}, \tilde{D})$  in (3.12). The results in section 3.4 yielding the FOSwP (3.6) do not apply to (3.12) since  $\tilde{D}$  is never zero. Lemma 3.4 proves that  $\{\ker(D + D^T) \subset \ker(PB - C^T)\}$  is equivalent to  $\{\ker(\tilde{D} + \tilde{D}^T) \subset \ker(\frac{P}{2}\tilde{B} - \tilde{C}^T)\}$ , so the results in [526, Theorem 1, Corollary 2] can be used to analyze the relay LCS in (3.12). The fundamental operator for (3.12) is  $x \mapsto \tilde{\lambda} \in (\tilde{D} + \partial\psi_{\mathbb{R}_+^{2m}})^{-1}(-\tilde{C}x - \tilde{E}_4)$ . Conditions under which it is single-valued Lipschitz continuous can be studied using [135, Propositions 3, Corollary 1]. We see that the relative degree between  $\tilde{z}$  and  $\tilde{\lambda}$  is zero since  $\tilde{D}$  has full rank. However, at most  $\tilde{D} \succcurlyeq 0$  (even if  $D \succ 0$ ), so that the LCP  $0 \leq \tilde{\lambda} \perp \tilde{z} \geq 0$  may have zero or several solutions; see [130, Theorem 5.7, Proposition 5.18, Example 5.11]. Nevertheless, it is found by inspection that this LCP is feasible (choose  $\lambda^a = e$  and  $\lambda^b \geq 0$  such that  $\lambda^b > Cx - De$ ); thus it is solvable [210, Theorem 3.1.2], and its solution set is convex polyhedral with a minimum norm element [210, Theorem 3.1.7]. It can be verified that if  $Cx + De \geq 0$ , then  $\lambda^a = e$  and

$\lambda^b = Cx + De$  is a solution, while if  $Cx + De \leq 0$ , then  $\lambda^a = \lambda^b = 0$  is a solution. Thus if  $m = 1$ , there is always one solution for any  $x$ . This short analysis shows that the LCS (3.12) may not be the best formulation for relay systems (see Remark 12 for the case  $D = D^T \succ 0$ ).

REMARK 15. *This is in fact a particular instance of the relationship between a system where  $\mathcal{F}(\cdot, \cdot, \cdot)$  in (1.1) is PWL (possibly set-valued with “vertical” branches) and complementarity systems. The resulting complementarity problem may not be an LCP, however, but something more complex; see [125, Examples 4–7] and section 3.15.*

Interestingly enough the  $\xi$ -dynamics in (3.2) can also be recast into an LCS framework. Indeed the hyperbox  $[-1, 1]^m = \{\lambda \in \mathbb{R}^m | \bar{C}\lambda + e \geq 0\}$ ,  $\bar{C} \in \mathbb{R}^{2m \times m}$ ,  $e = (1, 1, \dots, 1)^T \in \mathbb{R}^m$ . The rows of  $\bar{C}$  are of the form  $\bar{C}_{2i\bullet} = (0, \dots, 0, -1, 0, \dots, 0)$  for  $1 \leq i \leq m$ , and  $\bar{C}_{(2i+1)\bullet} = (0, \dots, 0, 1, 0, \dots, 0)$  for  $0 \leq i \leq m-1$ . Then  $N_{[-1, 1]^m}(\lambda) = \{\zeta \in \mathbb{R}^m | \zeta = \sum_{i=1}^{2m} \alpha_i \bar{C}_{i\bullet}^T, 0 \leq \alpha_i \perp \bar{C}_{i\bullet} \lambda + 1 \geq 0\}$ . Thus we get an equivalent representation of the system as

$$(3.13) \quad \begin{cases} \dot{\xi} = A^T \xi + C^T \bar{C}^T \alpha, \\ 0 \leq \alpha \perp \bar{C} B^T \xi + \bar{C} D \bar{C}^T \alpha + e \geq 0. \end{cases}$$

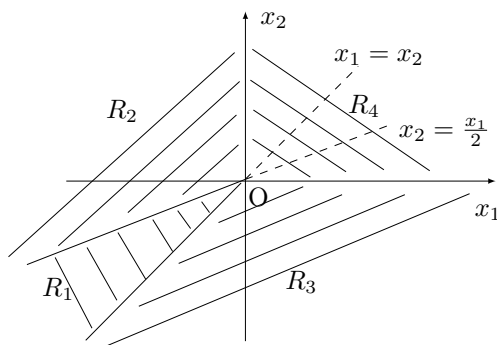
**3.1.1. PWL Systems and Complementarity Systems.** In the first part we show how to construct a PWL system (a subclass of the switching systems presented in section 2.6) from a relative degree zero LCS. In the second part, we show how to pass from a PWL system to an intermediate nonlinear relay system, and then to an NLCS.

**From LCS to PWL Systems.** Let us consider that  $D$  in (2.22) is a P-matrix. A basic complementarity theory result states that  $\lambda$  is a PWL function of  $Cx + E_3 u + E_4$  [210], i.e.,  $\lambda = f(Cx + E_3 u + E_4)$  with  $f: \mathbb{R}^m \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$  Lipschitz continuous and PWL. Hence the LCS is the PWL system  $\dot{x} = Ax + Bf(Cx + E_3 u + E_4) + E_1 u + E_2$ . This means that the state space can be split into cells within which the vector field is constant (see [269, Example 7.4] for a planar example). A very simple illustrative example is  $\dot{x} = \lambda$ ,  $0 \leq \lambda \perp z = x + u + \lambda \geq 0$ . If  $x + u \geq 0$ , then  $\dot{x} = 0$ ; if  $x + u \leq 0$ , then  $\dot{x} = -x - u$ . Here, the complementarity conditions define two cells partitioning  $\mathbb{R}$ :  $x \geq -u$  and  $x \leq -u$ . Thus we see that the state space's cells depend on the control  $u$  through the matrix  $E_3$ . They can also depend on  $u$  through  $C = C(u)$  as pointed out in section 2.4.3; for instance, we may set  $0 \leq \lambda \perp z = ux + h \geq 0$ . Such a dependency is rarely considered in the literature on PWL systems, though it may have crucial consequences on various issues (well-posedness, stability, stabilization, controllability, optimal control, etc.). Another example is as follows.

EXAMPLE 5. *Consider the complementarity condition in (2.22) with  $m = 2$ ,  $C = I_2$ ,  $E_3 = I_2$ ,  $E_4 = 0$ ,  $u(t) = (u_1(t), u_2(t))^T$ , and  $D = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$  (so  $D$  is a P-matrix). The following cases are in range:*

1.  $\lambda_1, \lambda_2 > 0$  and  $x_1 + 2\lambda_1 + \lambda_2 + u_1(t) = 0$ ,  $x_2 + \lambda_1 + \lambda_2 + u_2(t) = 0$ . Then the complementarity problem has the unique solution  $\lambda = (x_2 - x_1 - u_1(t) + u_2(t), x_1 - 2x_2 + u_1(t) - 2u_2(t))^T$  if  $x \in R_1(t)$ , where  $R_1(t) = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^2 | x_1 < -u_1(t), u_1(t) - u_2(t) + x_1 < x_2 < \min(\frac{x_1 - u_1(t) + 2u_2(t)}{2}, -u_2(t))\}$ , and  $R_1 = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^2 | x_1 < 0, x_2 \in (x_1, \frac{x_1}{2})\}$  if  $u_1(\cdot) = u_2(\cdot) = 0$ .
2.  $\lambda_1 > 0, \lambda_2 = 0$  and  $x_1 + 2\lambda_1 + u_1(t) = 0$ ,  $x_2 + \lambda_1 + u_2(t) \geq 0$ . The complementarity problem has the unique solution  $\lambda = (-\frac{x_1 + u_1(t)}{2}, 0)^T$  if  $x \in R_2(t)$ , where  $R_2(t) = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^2 | x_1 < -u_1(t), x_2 > \frac{x_1}{2} + \frac{u_1(t)}{2} - u_2(t)\}$ .





**Fig. 3.1** The four regions in Example 5, with  $u(\cdot) = 0$ .

3.  $\lambda_1 = 0, \lambda_2 > 0$  and  $x_1 + \lambda_2 + u_1(t) \geq 0, x_2 + \lambda_2 + u_2(t) = 0$ . The complementarity problem has the unique solution  $\lambda = (0, -x_2 - u_2(t))^T$  if  $x \in R_3(t)$ , where  $R_3(t) = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^2 \mid x_2 < u_2(t), x_1 > x_2 + u_2(t) - u_1(t)\}$ .
4.  $\lambda_1 = \lambda_2 = 0$  and  $x_1 + u_1(t) \geq 0, x_2 + u_2(t) \geq 0$ . The complementarity problem has the unique solution  $\lambda = (0, 0)^T$  if  $x \in R_4(t)$ , where  $R_4(t) = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^2 \mid x_1 > -u_1(t), x_2 > -u_2(t)\}$ .

The mapping  $x \mapsto \lambda(x, u(t))$  is PWL and continuous; the four cells are depicted in Figure 3.1 in the case  $u(\cdot) = 0$ .

$\rightsquigarrow$  Thus one can say that LCS with  $D$  a  $P$ -matrix ( $\Rightarrow r = (0, \dots, 0)^T$ ) naturally represent some classes of PWL systems with continuous PWL vector field.

It is also known that LCCSs (see section 2.4.3) with  $K$  a polyhedral convex cone are conewise PWL systems (i.e., a switching system where the cells  $R_i = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid C_i x \geq 0\}$  are convex cones, and  $f_i(x) = A_i x$ ) [157, 466].

**From PWL Systems to Complementarity Systems.** The reverse question is less systematic; i.e., given a switching system as in section 2.6, with possible vector field discontinuities, what is its representation as a complementarity system? Some answers are given in [269, section 11], [7, 228, 381, 149, 552, 156]. A systematic way to pass from a one-dimensional continuous PWL curve, to a complementarity problem is provided in [552] (an example is treated in section 3.15; see (3.19), and also [125, Examples 4–7]). The algorithm in [381, section 2.6.3] allows one to pass from a continuous switching PWL vector field to a function with nested absolute values, which can in turn be written via complementarity relations. The most intuitive idea, used in [4, 7, 228] (see also [520]), is to associate with each cell a step function which plays the role of a discrete Boolean function. Let us start with a simple case.

**PROPOSITION 3.5.** Let  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ ,  $A_1$  and  $A_2 \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times n}$ ,  $a_1$  and  $a_2 \in \mathbb{R}^n$ ,  $H \in \mathbb{R}^{1 \times n}$ ,  $h \in \mathbb{R}$ . The dynamical complementarity system

$$(3.14) \quad \begin{cases} \dot{x} = \frac{1}{2}(A_1 + A_2)x + \frac{1}{2}[(A_2 - A_1)x + a_2 - a_1]\lambda + \frac{1}{2}(a_1 + a_2), \\ Hx + h = \lambda_1 - \lambda_2, \\ 0 \leq 1 + \lambda \perp \lambda_1 \geq 0, \\ 0 \leq 1 - \lambda \perp \lambda_2 \geq 0 \end{cases}$$

is equivalent to the relay system  $\dot{x} \in \frac{1}{2}(A_1 + A_2)x - \frac{1}{2}[(A_2 - A_1)x + a_2 - a_1]\text{sgn}(Hx + h) + \frac{1}{2}(a_1 + a_2)$ , and they both represent the Filippov convexification (2.34) of the

PWL switching system  $\dot{x} = A_1x + a_1$  if  $Hx + h > 0$ ,  $\dot{x} = A_2x + a_2$  if  $Hx + h < 0$ . If  $A_1x + a_1 = A_2x + a_2$  when  $Hx + h = 0$ , then the switching system is equivalent to the LCS

$$(3.15) \quad \begin{cases} \dot{x} = A_1x + a_1 + B\lambda, \\ 0 \leq \lambda \perp z = Hx + h + D\lambda \geq 0, \end{cases}$$

with  $D > 0$ ,  $A_2 = A_1 - \frac{1}{D}BH$ ,  $a_2 = a_1 - \frac{1}{D}Bh$ .

The proof of the first equivalence relies on the fact that the set of complementarity conditions in (3.14) is equivalent to  $-\lambda \in \text{sgn}(Hx + h)$  [130, section 5.4.4.2], then checking that the right-hand side is the convex hull of the two vector fields when  $Hx + h = 0$ . The second equivalence follows by solving the LCP. We see that the relay system in Proposition 3.5 fits neither with (2.35) nor with (2.16) and is a kind of bilinear relay system. The extension of Proposition 3.5 to  $p$  cells is proposed in [269] when  $n = 2$ . An interesting issue is to analyze the case of switching systems with exogenous switching times, obtained by setting  $h = h(t)$ , which could rule the switches between  $Hx(t) + h(t^-) > 0$  and  $Hx(t) + h(t^+) < 0$ . Various results on systems as in Proposition 3.5 can be found in [536] (relationships between Carathéodory and Filippov solutions, uniqueness, and Zeno behavior).

Another class of PWL systems which can be easily transformed into complementarity systems is made by max-min systems, i.e., systems involving  $\max(0, \cdot)$  and  $\min(0, \cdot)$  functions. Networks with unilateral interactions [412] belong to this class, and some hysteresis models use such operators as well [369]. Let us consider the next example taken from [412, quation (4)]:  $\dot{x}_1 = \max(0, x_3 - x_1)$ ,  $\dot{x}_2 = (x_1 - x_2) + \min(0, x_3 - x_2)$ ,  $\dot{x}_3 = \max(0, x_1 - x_3)$ . From the equivalence  $z = \max(0, u) \Leftrightarrow \{z = \lambda \text{ and } 0 \leq \lambda \perp \lambda - u \geq 0\}$  [588, 381] and  $z = \min(0, u) = -\max(0, -u)$ , one can rewrite equivalently the system as the LCS

$$(3.16) \quad \begin{cases} \dot{x} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} x + \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \lambda, \\ 0 \leq \lambda \perp \lambda + \underbrace{\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & -1 \\ 0 & -1 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} x}_{\triangleq C} \geq 0. \end{cases}$$

This LCS has  $D = I_3$  and is thus trivially well-posed, being a PWL system with continuous Lipschitz vector field, as in Example 5. We can rewrite (3.16) as another ODE with Lipschitz vector field using (A.6) and (B.1):  $\lambda = \text{proj}[\mathbb{R}_+^3; -Cx]$ . The case  $z = \max(0, u, v) = \max(\max(0, u), v)$  is treated similarly. Define  $z_1 = \max(0, u) \Leftrightarrow \{z_1 = \lambda_1 \text{ and } 0 \leq \lambda_1 \perp \lambda_1 - u \geq 0\}$ . Then  $z = \max(z_1, v) \Leftrightarrow z = v + \max(0, z_1 - v) \Leftrightarrow \{z = v + \lambda \text{ and } 0 \leq \lambda \perp \lambda - z_1 + v \geq 0\}$ . Thus a network with the dynamics [412, Equation (20)]:  $\dot{x}_1 = \max(0, x_3 - x_1) + \max(0, x_2 - x_1)$ ,  $\dot{x}_2 = \max(0, x_1 - x_2)$ ,  $\dot{x}_3 = \max(0, x_1 - x_3, x_2 - x_3)$ , can also be recast into the LCS framework. The so-called (static, see Remark 8) backlash hysteresis contains functions like  $y = \max(u, \min(v, w)) = \max(u, -\max(-v, -w))$  [336, section 6], which can be rewritten as  $y = w - \lambda_1 + \lambda_2$ ,  $0 \leq \lambda_1 \perp \lambda_1 + v - w \geq 0$ ,  $0 \leq \lambda_2 \perp -\lambda_1 + \lambda_2 - u + w \geq 0$ , indicating a strong link with LCS.

REMARK 16. *Is the relay framework amenable for such min-max systems? One idea, which we follow again below, is to set  $z = u \frac{1+\text{sgn}(u)}{2}$ , which yields the desired result that  $z = \max(0, u)$ . Direct extension towards  $\max(u, v) = u \frac{1+\text{sgn}(u-v)}{2} + v \frac{1-\text{sgn}(u-v)}{2}$  seems more problematic, since at  $u = v$  it yields  $z \in [0, 2u]$  or  $[2u, 0]$ . Hence the resulting right-hand side is strictly larger than  $\max(u, v)$  in  $u - v = 0$ .*

Consider now that the state space is separated into four regions (cells) with four different vector fields  $f_i(x)$ :  $(R_1)$  with  $f_1(x)$ :  $h_1(x) < 0, h_2(x) < 0$ ,  $(R_2)$  with  $f_2(x)$ :  $h_1(x) < 0, h_2(x) > 0$ ,  $(R_3)$  with  $f_3(x)$ :  $h_1(x) > 0, h_2(x) < 0$ ,  $(R_4)$  with  $f_4(x)$ :  $h_1(x) > 0, h_2(x) > 0$ . An LCS with complementarity conditions as in Example 5, defines such regions. Following [4, section 7.1], let us rewrite the systems as

$$(3.17) \quad \dot{x} \in \frac{1 - \text{sgn}(h_1(x))}{2} \frac{1 - \text{sgn}(h_2(x))}{2} f_1(x) + \frac{1 - \text{sgn}(h_1(x))}{2} \frac{1 + \text{sgn}(h_2(x))}{2} f_2(x) \\ + \frac{1 + \text{sgn}(h_1(x))}{2} \frac{1 - \text{sgn}(h_2(x))}{2} f_3(x) + \frac{1 + \text{sgn}(h_1(x))}{2} \frac{1 + \text{sgn}(h_2(x))}{2} f_4(x),$$

where  $\text{sgn}(\cdot)$  is the set-valued signum function. Such a procedure can be extended to  $m$  regions [228, equation (4.2)]; then each term on the right-hand side involves the product of  $m$  step functions  $\sigma^+(x) \triangleq \frac{1+\text{sgn}(x)}{2}$  and  $\sigma^-(x) \triangleq \frac{1-\text{sgn}(x)}{2}$ . Due to the products of step functions on the right-hand side of (3.17), the mere mathematical meaning of such a DI is not straightforward. We can associate with each step function a set of complementarity conditions as in (3.14). However, we see that this will necessarily involve products of multipliers like  $\lambda$  in the dynamics. What we obtain is far from a gentle LCS; it is an NLCS (2.24) where the vector field in (2.24a) is nonlinear in  $\lambda$ . Thus giving a precise mathematical meaning to the vector field on the boundaries between the cells  $R_i$  is mandatory, especially if these surfaces are attractive of codimension  $\geq 2$  and give rise to sliding modes (as defined by Filippov) which are undetermined in the sense that Filippov's convexification does not yield a unique vector field on such surfaces (it is noteworthy that the right-hand side of the DI in (3.17) is Filippov's convexification (2.34) everywhere except on the codimension 2 surface  $\Sigma \triangleq \{x \in \mathbb{R}^n | h_1(x) = h_2(x) = 0\}$  (see, for instance, [228] for an analysis of this issue, based on a suitable regularization inside  $\Sigma$  which allows one to choose a particular selection of the set-valued right-hand side). Let us briefly review the approach taken in [7] to relate (3.17) to complementarity systems. It consists first of interpreting the DI (3.17) as an Aizerman–Pyatnitskii's DI (AP-DI) [44, 45], instead of a Filippov DI (an idea also used in [408], which in passing studies the relationships between a class of nonlinear relay systems and DIs). Let  $f(x, u)$  be given, with  $f : \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^p \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$  continuous in both  $x$  and  $u$ , where  $u : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^p$  is discontinuous. At points of discontinuities, it is assumed that  $u_i \in U_i(x)$  and  $u_j \in U_j(x)$ ,  $i \neq j$ , vary independently. The right-hand side of an AP-DI is defined as  $G(x) \triangleq \{y \in \mathbb{R}^n | y = f(x, u), u_i \in U_i(x), 1 \leq i \leq p\}$ . In general  $G(x)$  is not convex, and it is usually tempting to use instead  $H(x) = \overline{\text{conv}}(G(x))$ . For (3.17) the AP-DI right-hand side is constructed as follows. Let us rewrite (3.17) as  $\dot{x} \in \sum_1^4 f_i(x) g_i(\sigma^\pm(h_1(x)), \sigma^\pm(h_2(x)))$ , where  $g_1(\sigma^\pm(h_1(x)), \sigma^\pm(h_2(x))) \triangleq \sigma^-(h_1(x)) \sigma^-(h_2(x))$ ,  $g_2(\sigma^\pm(h_1(x)), \sigma^\pm(h_2(x))) \triangleq \sigma^-(h_1(x)) \sigma^+(h_2(x))$ , and so on. Notice that  $\sigma^-(x) = 1 - \sigma^+(x)$ , so that  $\dot{x} \in f(x) + \sum_1^4 f_i(x) g_i^+(\sigma^+(h_1(x)), \sigma^+(h_2(x)))$  for suitable  $g_i^+(\cdot)$  and  $f(x)$ . Thus letting  $\sigma_i \in [0, 1]$ ,  $i = 1, 2$ , the AP-DI right-hand side is equal to  $f(x) + \sum_1^4 f_i(x) g_i^+(\sigma_1, \sigma_2)$ , replacing every occurrence of  $\sigma^+(h_1(x))$  by  $\sigma_1$  and every occurrence of  $\sigma^+(h_2(x))$  by  $\sigma_2$ :  $G(x) =$

$\{z \in \mathbb{R}^n | z = f(x) + \sum_1^4 f_i(x)g_i^+(\sigma_1, \sigma_2), \sigma_1 \in \sigma^+(h_1(x)), \sigma_2 \in \sigma^+(h_2(x))\}$ . Under some conditions on the functions  $f_i(\cdot)$  and  $g_i^+(\cdot)$  (which are satisfied for the models studied in [7]) one has  $G(x) = \overline{\text{conv}}(G(x)) = F(x)$  with  $F(x)$  in (2.34), and the existence of AC solutions follows. Our point here, however, is to exhibit an NLCS from (3.17). First of all let us notice that for any scalars  $\sigma$  and  $h$ ,  $\sigma \in \frac{1+\text{sgn}(h)}{2} \Leftrightarrow 2\sigma - 1 \in \text{sgn}(h) \Leftrightarrow h \in \mathcal{N}_{[-1,1]}(2\sigma - 1) \Leftrightarrow h \in \mathcal{N}_{[0,1]}(\sigma)$ , where we used material from section A.2.4. We can therefore rewrite equivalently the DI in (3.17) as

$$(3.18) \quad \begin{cases} \dot{x} = f(x) + \sum_1^4 f_i(x)g_i^+(\sigma_1, \sigma_2), \\ h_i(x) \in \mathcal{N}_{[0,1]}(\sigma_i), \quad i = 1, 2, \end{cases} \Leftrightarrow \begin{cases} \dot{x} = f(x) + \sum_1^4 f_i(x)g_i^+(\sigma_1, \sigma_2), \\ h_i(x) = \xi_{1,i} - \xi_{2,i}, \\ 0 \leq \xi_{1,i} \perp \sigma_i \geq 0, \\ 0 \leq \xi_{2,i} \perp -\sigma_i + 1 \geq 0, \quad i = 1, 2. \end{cases}$$

Letting  $\lambda \triangleq (\sigma_1, \sigma_2, \xi_{1,1}, \xi_{2,1}, \xi_{1,2}, \xi_{2,2})^T$ , the dynamics on the right-hand side of (3.18) is an NLCS with an added equality of the form  $H(x, \lambda) = 0$  in (2.24), which we could call a mixed NLCS. This idea can be used to recast the operator  $[\omega]_z^+ = \omega$  if  $\omega > 0$  and  $z > 0$ , and  $[\omega]_z^+ = 0$  otherwise, into NLCS: the cells  $R_i$ ,  $1 \leq i \leq 4$ , are the quadrants of  $\mathbb{R}^2$ , and  $f_1(\omega, z) = \omega$  while  $f_i(\omega, z) = 0$  for  $2 \leq i \leq 4$ ; hence  $[\omega]_z^+ = \sigma^+(\omega)\sigma^-(z)\omega$  and is the Filippov's convexification of the switching PWL vector field. Such operators are used in [247, 271, 190, 304] for the sake of designing dynamical systems whose equilibria are the solutions of optimization problems (we saw in section 2.5 the relation with projected dynamics and this operator), and are used in [580] for instant model predictive control.

$\rightsquigarrow$  An open question is how to relate LCS with  $D$  a  $P$ -matrix, and DIs as in (3.17). In other words, under which conditions can one construct an LCS with a  $D$  that is a  $P$ -matrix, starting from the generic formulation in (3.17), with arbitrary number of cells?

**3.12. Complementarity Systems and Nonsmooth DAEs.** It is well known that a complementarity condition between two scalar variables  $0 \leq \lambda \perp z \geq 0$  is equivalent to  $\phi(\lambda, z) = 0$ , where  $\phi : \mathbb{R}^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is any complementarity function [4, Definition 12.53]. The most well-known C-function is  $\phi(\lambda, z) = \min(\lambda, z)$ , but there are many other ones [4, p. 386], [243, section 1.5.1], some of which are nondifferentiable, and some differentiable (everywhere). Extending this to  $\lambda \in \mathbb{R}^m$  is easy, getting a vector C-function  $\Phi(\lambda, z)$ . Then any complementarity system may be seen as a DAE  $\dot{x} = f(x, \lambda, u, t)$  subject to  $\Phi(\lambda, z) = 0$ . The topic of nonsmooth DAEs is important in process and chemical engineering applications [518], and its relationships with complementarity systems still deserve further study.

**3.13. Maximal Monotone DIs and Convex Processes.** A so-called *convex process*, as introduced in [493, section 39], is a DI:  $\dot{x} \in A(x)$ , with  $A : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$ , such that  $\text{Graph}(A)$  is a convex cone:  $A(\alpha x) = \alpha A(x)$  for all  $\alpha > 0$  and  $x \in \text{dom}(A)$ ,  $A(x_1) + A(x_2) \subset A(x_1 + x_2)$  for all  $x_1, x_2 \in \text{dom}(A)$  (clearly, normal cones and signum set-valued functions do not satisfy the latter). Typical examples are [515, 277]  $A_1(x) = Mx + K$ ,  $M$  a constant matrix,  $K \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  a convex cone, of  $A_2(x) = Mx + K_1$  if  $x \in K_2$ , of  $A_2(x) = \emptyset$  if  $x \notin K_2$ ,  $K_1, K_2$  convex cones. If  $\text{dom}(A) = \mathbb{R}^n$  and the graph is closed, the process is said to be strict closed convex, in which case  $A(\cdot)$  is a Lipschitzian set-valued map [515, Theorem 2.12]. Consider  $A_2(\cdot)$  with  $K_1 = 0$  and  $K_2 = \mathbb{R}_+$ ,  $M = m \in \mathbb{R}$ . Consider also  $\dot{x} \in A_3(x) = -\mathcal{N}_{\mathbb{R}_+}(x) + mx$ , which belongs to the class of systems considered in section 2.2. One has  $\text{Graph}(A_2) = \{(x, y) \mid y =$

$mx, x \geq 0\} \subset \text{Graph}(A_3) = \{(x, y) \mid y = mx, x \geq 0\} \cup \{(0, y), y \geq 0\}$ ; however,  $\text{Graph}(A_3)$  is nonconvex, and hence the process  $\dot{x} \in A_3(x)$  is not convex. Convex processes are also in general nonmonotone. We infer that convex processes do not belong to the class of set-valued systems analyzed in this article. The concept of *monotone process* also exists [492], and is not to be confused with DIs with maximal monotone in section 2.2.

**3.14. Mechanical Systems with Impacts and Filippov's DIs.** Simple mechanical systems with a single unilateral constraint (or constraints orthogonal in the kinetic metric; see section 5.4.2) and dissipative impacts with Newton kinematic law [130] can be recast into a class of DIs which may be interpreted through Filippov's approach [591, 332, 335]. This is known as the Zhuravlev–Ivanov transformation; see [130, section 1.4.3]. Since the obtained DI involves the set-valued signum function, it can also be recast into complementarity systems using the material in section 3.10. Thus one passes from a system with AC positions and LBV velocities (a measure DI) to a system with AC solutions. This is one of the many nonsmooth state transformation which allow one to decrease the system's nonsmoothness (see [130, section 1.4] for a short survey).

**3.15. Hysteresis Operators, DIs, Complementarity Systems, FOSwP.** Many hysteresis operators such as rheological models made of assemblies of springs, dash-pots, and Coulomb dry friction elements lend themselves to a representation with maximal monotone operators [559], [130, section 2.3]. This has been shown in the case of complex assemblies in [91, 90, 87]. Hence, when inserted in dynamics, they give rise to DIs as in (2.16). Following the procedure in [552], the description of the graphs in Figures 2.3(a) (solid arrows), (b), and (c) is systematic. For instance, the square has the representation

$$(3.19) \quad \begin{cases} \begin{pmatrix} u \\ y \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} -\epsilon \\ -1 \end{pmatrix} + M\lambda_1 + N\lambda_2, \\ 0 \leq \lambda_1 \perp \lambda_2 \geq 0, \quad E(\lambda_1 - \lambda_2) = e, \end{cases}$$

with

$$M = \begin{pmatrix} -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad N = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 2\epsilon & 0 & -2\epsilon & 0 & 1 \\ 2 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -2 & -2 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$E = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad e = (1 \ 2 \ 3 \ 4 \ 5)^T,$$

which is a mixed LCP. It yields, when inserted in a dynamics, a system as in (2.25). The zig-zag operator in Figure 2.3(b) can also be written via complementarity [381, equation (2.26)]. This is quite different from the completed relay operator (dashed arrows in Figure 2.3(a)); see [559, section 1.4.1]. In [71, Theorem 2.1], [558, Chapter III], it is shown that the so-called play operator of hysteresis in Figure 2.3(a), with parallelogram instead of square shape, fits within the FOSwP  $\dot{y} \in -\mathcal{N}_{[-\rho+u(t), \rho+u(t)]}(y)$ , and with time-varying LCS (using the normal cone linearization cone; see section A.1.2). Let us now deal with the Duhem model. It is an exercise to transform the

Duhem operator dynamics (2.36) into the NLCS (2.24)

$$(3.20) \quad \begin{cases} \dot{x}_1 = f_1(x_1, x_2)\lambda_1 + f_2(x_1, x_2)\lambda_2, \\ \dot{x}_2 = v, \\ 0 \leq \lambda_1 \perp z_1 = \lambda_1 - v \geq 0, \\ 0 \leq \lambda_2 \perp z_2 = \lambda_2 + v \geq 0, \end{cases}$$

where  $v = \dot{u}$ , and hence  $x_2(\cdot) = u(\cdot)$  if  $x_2(0) = u(0)$ . Due to the form of the complementarity conditions  $\lambda_1$  and  $\lambda_2$  are piecewise continuous Lipschitz functions of  $v$ , so that (3.20) is a kind of nonlinear system, PWL in the input. The Duhem hysteresis operator (2.36) can be modified to a constrained version, and thus can be written as a VI, equivalently as a DI into the normal cone  $\mathcal{N}_{\bar{\mathcal{S}}(u)}(y)$  to a set  $\bar{\mathcal{S}}(u) = [\gamma_r(u), \gamma_l(u)]$ , where  $\gamma_r(\cdot)$  and  $\gamma_l(\cdot)$  are continuous and nondecreasing, and  $\gamma_r(u) \leq \gamma_l(u)$  for all  $u$  [559, section 1.2.1]. Then  $y(t) \in \bar{\mathcal{S}}(u(t))$  for all  $t \geq 0$ . One then obtains the following from [559, equation (1.26)]:

$$(3.21) \quad \begin{cases} \dot{x}_1 - f_1(x_1, x_2)\lambda_1 - f_2(x_1, x_2)\lambda_2 \in -\mathcal{N}_{\bar{\mathcal{S}}(x_2)}(x_1), \\ \dot{x}_2 = v, \\ 0 \leq \lambda_1 \perp z_1 = \lambda_1 - v \geq 0, \\ 0 \leq \lambda_2 \perp z_2 = \lambda_2 + v \geq 0. \end{cases}$$

The system in (3.21) is a mixture between an FOSwP with state-dependent set  $\bar{\mathcal{S}}(x)$  and complementarity conditions. The complementarity conditions make a perturbation  $f(t, x, v)$  in (2.2b), which is PWL in  $v$ . The multifunctions in Figures 2.3(a) and (b) can be represented with complementarity relations, since their graph is PWL [552]. The case of the delayed relay hysteresis in Figure 2.3(c) is more complex, because the vertical segments cannot be reached by any pair  $(u, y)$ . Further studies on hysteresis (the rate-independent play operator) and the FOSwP are in [356, 357, 365, 364], where the so-called stop operator  $\mathcal{X} : W^{1,1}([0, T]; \mathbb{R}^n) \rightarrow W^{1,1}([0, T]; \mathbb{R}^n)$ ,  $u \mapsto x$ , has the dynamics  $\dot{x} + \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}}(x) \ni \dot{u}$ ,  $x(t) \in \mathcal{S}$  for all  $t \geq 0$ ; it has Lipschitz continuous solutions  $x(u)$ .

Let us end this section with the double inclusion [558, section VI.3]  $(\partial\psi_{K_1})^{-1}(\dot{x}) + \partial\psi_{K_2}(x) \ni u(t)$ ,  $K_1 \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$  and  $K_2 \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$  closed convex sets. This is rewritten as  $\dot{x} \in \partial\psi_{K_1}(-\partial\psi_{K_2}(x)) + \partial\psi_{K_1}(u)$ , which is close to a degenerate FOSwP [372, 374]. Assume the sets are cones. Using (B.1), and after a few manipulations, one obtains the cone LCS  $\dot{x} = \eta(x) + \gamma(u)$ ,  $K_1 \ni u \perp -\gamma(u) \in K_1^*$ ,  $K_2 \ni x \perp \mu(x) \in K_2^*$ ,  $K_1 \ni \mu(x) \perp -\eta(x) \in K_1^*$ . Letting  $\lambda = (\gamma, \mu, \eta)^T$ , one sees that the matrix  $D$  in the variable  $z$  of the complementarity conditions as in (2.22) is singular for such systems.

**3.16. Conclusions.** All the introduced formalisms are closely related to each other. Even in the case of equivalence, each framework may possess its own advantages and drawbacks. For instance, complementarity systems usually lend themselves very well to numerical simulation, because of efficient LCP solvers [4, 243]. They can also easily handle classes of PWL systems with time-varying or control-dependent cells (see Example 5 in section 3.11). It is also easy to consider control-dependent constraint sets in the FOSwP. Normal cones are convenient for stability issues, being maximal monotone operators. Maximal monotone operators encompass classes of infinite-dimensional systems, while such extensions are less clear for other formalisms. It is possible that the field of application of each formalism is—and will remain—one of the most important challenges for our systems. The question of generality of a

mathematical model is crucial: what is the degree of generality above which a formalism becomes useless, because it is intractable for analysis, control, and numerical simulation? Most of the above formalisms could be embedded into

$$(3.22) \quad P(t, x) \dot{x} \in F(t, x) - G(t, x) (g(t, x) + \mathcal{M}_{t,x})^{-1} (h(t, x)),$$

with a matrix  $P$  constant and full-rank,  $F(\cdot)$  may be set-valued,  $\mathcal{M}_{t,x}(\cdot)$  maximal monotone for each  $t$  and each  $x$ , or with a relaxed property ( $\mathcal{M}_t(\cdot) = \partial\varphi_t(\cdot)$  with  $\varphi_t(\cdot)$  nonconvex function). One could also consider switching systems where the dynamics in each cell is a DI as (3.22). The case of varying singular matrix  $P(t, x)$ , possibly set-valued, is also worth investigating, and its relationships with switching DAE with state-dependent switching times, as well as mixed LCS, should be studied. See (4.7) for a motivating example involving  $P(x, \dot{x})$ . The usefulness of such extensions has to be justified either by an application field or by the ability to bring new theoretical results. It seems that systems with time delays have been analyzed only in the framework of FOSwP, with delay in the perturbation  $f(\cdot, \cdot)$ . Finally, as alluded to in section 2.1.5, singular FOSwP, MLCS, switching DAEs, singular DIs as in (2.18), and their relationships, whose analysis remains largely open, deserve attention.

**4. Applications.** Let us describe some applications of the foregoing mathematical formalisms. In view of the above developments, all these models can be interpreted as in (1.1).

**4.1. Electrical Circuits.** Electrical circuits have been studied in a set-valued framework in various articles and books [93, 259, 509, 553, 152, 21, 2, 11, 135, 9, 19, 27, 381, 548, 380, 12, 281]. The dynamics of electrical circuits with ideal set-valued components (diodes, Zener diodes, transistors) can be recast into LCS as in (2.22) (a fact known since at least [380] building on earlier works by van Bokhoven and Leenaerts; see [381] and references therein), or as FOSwP (a fact noticed for the first time in [125, section IV]), or as DVIs. Roughly speaking, circuits with ideal diodes are passive LCS with relative degree between  $z$  and  $\lambda$  equal to zero or one (from Theorem D.2 they have a transfer matrix with total index 1 and a supply rate  $\lambda^T z = 0$ ). Let us illustrate this with the circuits depicted in Figures 4.1 and 4.2. Roughly speaking, the set-valued part comes from the voltage/current law of the diodes, while the smooth part of the dynamics represents  $RLC$  dynamics.

(4.1)

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Figure 4.1(a): } \begin{pmatrix} \dot{x}_1 \\ \dot{x}_2 \end{pmatrix} &= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -\frac{1}{C} \\ \frac{1}{L} & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ x_2 \end{pmatrix} + \underbrace{\begin{pmatrix} 0 & -\frac{1}{C} & \frac{1}{C} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}}_{=B_1} \lambda, \\ 0 \leq \lambda \perp z &= \underbrace{\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}}_{=C_1} \begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ x_2 \end{pmatrix} + \underbrace{\begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{R} & \frac{1}{R} & -1 & 0 \\ \frac{1}{R} & \frac{1}{R} & 0 & -1 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}}_{=D_1} \lambda \geq 0, \\ x_1 = v_L, x_2 = i_L, \lambda &= (-v_{DR1}, -v_{DF2}, i_{DF1}, i_{DR2})^T, \\ y &= (i_{DR1}, i_{DF2}, -v_{DF1}, -v_{DR2})^T. \end{aligned}$$

(4.2)

Figure 4.1(b): 
$$\begin{pmatrix} \dot{x}_1 \\ \dot{x}_2 \\ \dot{x}_3 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{-2}{RC} & \frac{1}{RC} & 0 \\ \frac{1}{RC} & \frac{-2}{RC} & \frac{1}{R} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ x_2 \\ x_3 \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \frac{1}{RC} \\ 0 & 0 \\ \frac{1}{C} & 0 \end{pmatrix} \lambda,$$

$$0 \leq \lambda \perp z = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ \frac{-2}{RC} & \frac{0}{RC} & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ x_2 \\ x_3 \end{pmatrix} + \underbrace{\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \frac{1}{R} \end{pmatrix}}_{=D_2} \lambda \geq 0,$$

$$x_1(t) = \int_0^t i_1(s)ds, x_2(t) = \int_0^t i_2(s)ds, x_3 = v_2,$$

$$\lambda_1 = -i_3, \lambda_2 = v_1.$$

(4.3)

Figure 4.1(c): 
$$\dot{x} = \frac{-R}{L}x + \frac{1}{L}\lambda,$$

$$0 \leq \lambda \perp z = x - i(t) \geq 0,$$

$$\lambda = v.$$

(4.4)

Figure 4.2(a): 
$$\begin{pmatrix} \dot{x}_1 \\ \dot{x}_2 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ \frac{-1}{LC} & \frac{-R}{L} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ x_2 \end{pmatrix} + \underbrace{\begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ \frac{-1}{L} \end{pmatrix}}_{=B_4} \lambda + \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ \frac{1}{L} \end{pmatrix} u(t),$$

$$0 \leq \lambda \perp z = \underbrace{\begin{pmatrix} 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}}_{=C_4} \begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ x_2 \end{pmatrix} \geq 0,$$

$$x_1(t) = \int_0^t i(s)ds, x_2 = i, \lambda = v.$$

(4.5)

Figure 4.2(b): 
$$\begin{pmatrix} \dot{x}_1 \\ \dot{x}_2 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{-1}{RC} & 1 \\ \frac{-1}{LC} & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ x_2 \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} \frac{-1}{R} \\ \frac{-1}{L} \end{pmatrix} \lambda + \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \frac{1}{R} \\ \frac{-1}{L} & \frac{1}{L} \end{pmatrix} u(t),$$

$$0 \leq \lambda \perp z = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{RC} & -1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ x_2 \end{pmatrix} + \underbrace{\frac{1}{R}}_{=D_5} \lambda + \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \frac{-1}{R} \end{pmatrix} u(t) \geq 0,$$

$$x_1(t) = \int_0^t i_1(s)ds, x_2 = i_2, \lambda = v, u^T = (u_1, u_2).$$

(4.6)

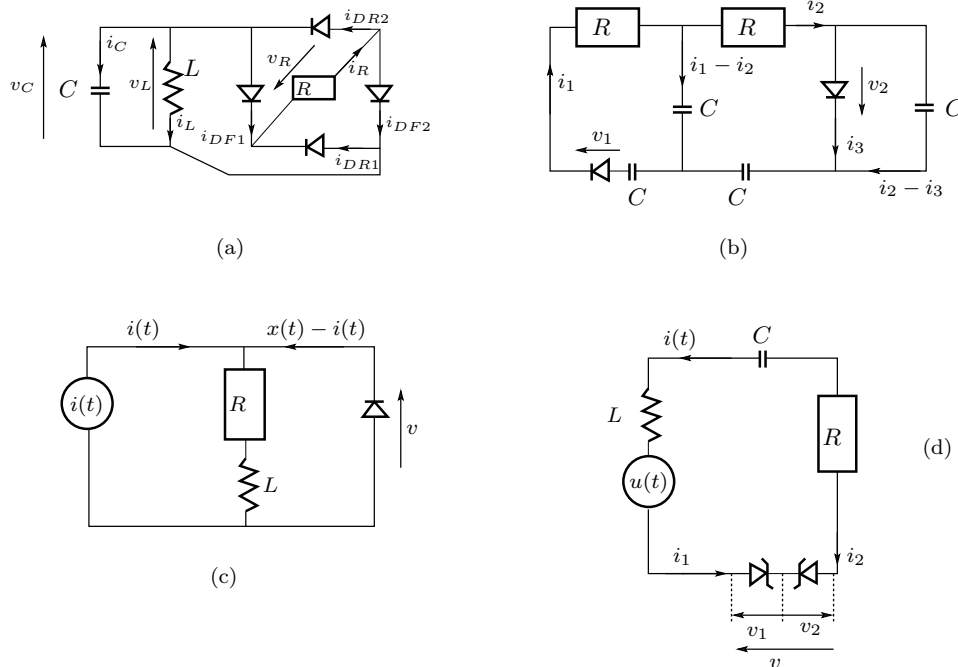
Figure 4.1(d): 
$$\begin{pmatrix} \dot{x}_1 \\ \dot{x}_2 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ \frac{-1}{LC} & \frac{-R}{L} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ x_2 \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ \frac{-1}{L} \end{pmatrix} u(t) + \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ \frac{1}{L} \end{pmatrix} v,$$

$$v \in -\partial g(x_2),$$

$$x_1(t) = \int_0^t i(s)ds, x_2 = i.$$

The first five circuits' dynamics can be recast into (2.22) with feedthrough matrices satisfying  $D_1 \succcurlyeq 0$ ,  $D_1$  full rank,  $D_1 \neq D_1^T$  and  $D_1 \neq -D_1^T$ ,  $D_2 = D_2^T \succcurlyeq 0$ ,  $D_3 = D_4 = 0$ ,  $D_5 = D_5^T \succ 0$ . Thus they may be analyzed with different tools, starting with the developments in section 3 (for instance, the circuit in Figure 4.1(b) fits within the

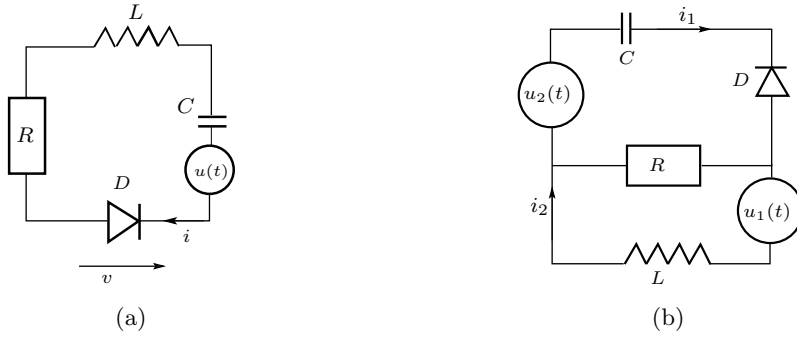




**Fig. 4.1** RLC circuits with ideal and Zener diodes and current and voltage sources.

framework of [135] and (2.17), the one in Figure 4.1(c) can be recast as an FOSwP, while the one in Figure 4.2(b) is an ODE with Lipschitz right-hand side). The circuit in Figure 4.1(d) has two ideal Zener diodes mounted in series, each one satisfying  $v_1 \in \partial g_1(i_1)$  and  $v_2 \in \partial g_2(i_2)$ , with  $g_i(x) = U_i x$  if  $x \geq 0$ ,  $g_i(x) = -V_i x$  if  $x \leq 0$ ,  $U_i > 0$ ,  $V_i > 0$ . Thus the assembly has the voltage/current set-valued law  $v \in \partial g(i)$  with  $g(x) = (U_1 + V_2)x$  if  $x \geq 0$ ,  $g(x) = -(U_2 + V_1)x$  if  $x \leq 0$ . The function  $g(\cdot)$  being proper convex continuous, the dynamics of the last circuit fits within (2.16) with  $\mathcal{F}(t, x) = \mathcal{F}(x)$ . Zinc oxide varistors also possess a voltage/current law of the same type. The circuit in Figure 4.2(a) also fits within this class of maximal monotone DI, since  $PB_4 = C_4^T$  for any  $P = \text{diag}(p_{11}, L)$  with  $p_{11} > 0$  (the change of state variable  $\xi = Rx$ , pointed out in section 3.4, can be applied to obtain a DI such as (3.6) with fixed set  $\Phi$ ). Circuits with both Zener and ideal diodes can also be put under the same category (see [2, Fig. 1.16], [281, Fig. 5.2]), with a set-valued right-hand side mixing subdifferentials of indicator functions and relay-like functions. It is noteworthy that all the presented circuits satisfy  $(A_i, B_i, C_i, D_i)$  is passive (see Definition D.1), hence the framework in [151] may apply, provided  $\begin{pmatrix} B_i \\ D_i + D_i^T \end{pmatrix}$  has full column rank [151, Assumption 3.1]. The above circuits naturally yield, using the material in section 3.4, FOSwP where the control input acts in both the vector field and the set  $\mathcal{S}$ , as in (3.6).

These circuits are academic examples; further examples can be found in [139, example 3.152], [2, equation (5.64)], [155, equation (21)] for circuits with  $D \neq 0$ ,  $D + D^T = 0$  and  $PB = C^T$ . If one considers electronic components with more complex PWL voltage/current laws (like tunnel diodes which have a characteristic similar to the zig-zag in Figure 2.3(b), memristors, Schmidt triggers with characteristic as in Figure 2.3(c), operation amplifiers that yield signum multifunction or its inverse



**Fig. 4.2** RLC circuits with an ideal diode and voltage sources.

$\mathcal{N}_{[-1,1]}(\cdot)$ , negative resistance converters, etc.), then extensions of LCS as in (2.25) may have to be considered; see [125, Example 7], and also Cuk, buck, and delta-sigma converters in [2, Chapters 7 and 8]. A big difference with typical control systems where one normally considers independent inputs (thus  $m \leq n$  and  $B$  has full column rank) is that here  $\lambda$  has the dimension of the number of nonsmooth components in the circuit, so that one may have in practical examples  $m \gg n$  (in (4.1) one has  $n = 2$  and  $m = 4$ ). The case of nonlinear resistors  $R(i)$  (varistors) and nonlinear inductances  $L(i)$  is of interest, because it allows one to illustrate a nontrivial  $P(x)$  in (3.22). Consider the circuit in (4.5), with  $R = R(i)$  (see [481] for an example with  $R(i) = R_0 + R_1 i^2 + R_2 i^4$ ),  $L = L(i)$  [1, pp. 11-273–11-274], so that the voltage at the bounds of the resistor is given by  $R(i)i$ , while the inductance voltage is  $L(i)\frac{di}{dt}$ . The dynamics of this circuit with such a varistor is written as

$$(4.7) \quad \begin{cases} R(\dot{x}_1, x_2)\dot{x}_1 - R(\dot{x}_1, x_2)x_2 = u_2(t) - \frac{1}{C}x_1 - \lambda, \\ L(x_2)\dot{x}_2 = -\frac{1}{C}x_1 - \lambda + u_1(t) - u_2(t), \\ 0 \leq \lambda \perp -\dot{x}_1 \geq 0. \end{cases}$$

This gives rise to a system as in (3.22) with  $P = P(x, \dot{x})$ . The dynamics in (4.7) is a differential algebraic implicit LCS (more complex than the ZOSwP seen in section 3.5). The circuit in (4.2) also yields this type of dynamics. It is noteworthy that even in the absence of nonsmooth ingredients, ODEs with powers of the derivatives require specific analysis [246]. Capacitors with polynomial nonlinearities can also be considered [382, 246], which may possess also a hysteretic voltage/charge law [413], hence adding another source of nonsmoothness in the dynamics.

Let  $U_{\text{ns}} \in \mathbb{R}^{m-1}$  and  $I_{\text{ns}} \in \mathbb{R}^m$  be vectors which collect the voltages and the currents at the  $m$  ports of the nonsmooth elements of a circuit. A general formulation of the nonsmooth elements is as follows [2, Chapter 4]:

$$(4.8) \quad \begin{cases} y = g_{\text{ns}}(I_{\text{ns}}, U_{\text{ns}}, x, t), \\ 0 = h_{\text{ns}}(I_{\text{ns}}, U_{\text{ns}}, x, t), \\ 0 \in G(x, y) + F(x, y), \end{cases}$$

with  $F : \mathbb{R}^{n \times n} \rightrightarrows \mathbb{R}^m$  a set-valued mapping and  $G : \mathbb{R}^{n \times n} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$  a continuously differentiable mapping. The dynamics of circuits with nonsmooth elements is usually obtained after a so-called modified nodal analysis and insertion of (4.8) and results in a complex nonsmooth dynamical system mixing equalities and inclusions [2, equation

(4.3)]. Clearly the tools which are reviewed in this article are not sufficient to analyze nonsmooth circuits in their full generality. But they can prove to be quite useful for a first analysis or control design.

REMARK 17. Let us notice in passing that dissipativity of  $(A, B, C, D)$  guarantees under mild assumptions that the LCP  $0 \leq \lambda \perp Cx + D\lambda \geq 0$  possesses a solution along the dynamical system's solutions, even if  $D \succcurlyeq 0$  as in (4.1). This follows from [29, Theorem 1], which guarantees the maximal monotonicity of the system's right-hand side, or from using [151] (see Proposition 2.1). Then further properties hold [130, Theorem 5.7, Proposition 5.18], [210]. Notice also that when  $D + D^T = 0$  and  $D \neq 0$ , the change of state variable used to get (3.6) no longer applies.

REMARK 18. What is the motivation to use such nonsmooth models for electronic components? As shown in [411], exponential models of diodes may lead to extremely stiff ODEs for which the Newton–Raphson algorithm fails (see [2, Chapter 7] for comparisons between several integrators, including commercial ones based on SPICE models, or using enumeration of all modes). Some circuits may also have trajectories with sliding modes; in such a case the set-valued nonsmooth models can be simulated in a very efficient way with suitable event-capturing time-stepping methods. Finally, set-valued nonsmooth models may simplify the study and help in analyzing some issues (for instance, discontinuity with respect to initial data, or nonuniqueness of solutions, may just mean high sensitivity with respect to parameters and initial data which could not be easily detected and understood using smooth stiff models). The above set-valued nonsmooth models also yield compact formalisms which prevent designers from carrying useless ballast, a fact which makes the analysis easier when a very large number  $m$  of nonsmooth elements is considered, implying a number of modes increasing exponentially with  $m$ .

## 4.2. Multibody Mechanical Systems with Unilateral Contact.

**4.2.1. Perfectly Rigid Frictionless Bodies.** Multibody mechanical systems dynamics can be written either in the Newton–Euler or Lagrange formalisms. In any case, unilateral constraints represent the signed distances between bodies at potential contact/impact points. They are introduced with gap functions  $h_i(q) \geq 0$ ,  $1 \leq i \leq m_u$ , where  $m_u$  is the number of unilateral constraints. In most real (industrial) applications, bilateral constraints  $g_i(q) = 0$ ,  $1 \leq i \leq m_b$ , are also present; here we shall assume that coordinates have been reduced in a suitable way. Contact forces associated with the constraints are introduced through Lagrange multipliers  $\lambda_{n,i}$ . In many instances, a contact model based on the complementarity conditions  $h_i(q)\lambda_{n,i} = 0$ , together with nonnegativity  $\lambda_{n,i} \geq 0$ , is used [130, 480, 275, 446, 388]. This is a contact model that stems from very general and natural physical assumptions; see [130, section 5.4.1]. This is compactly written as  $0 \leq \lambda_n \perp h(q) \geq 0$ , which holds componentwise due to nonnegativity. Therefore we obtain a complementarity Lagrangian system with perfect unilateral constraints [384, 130]:

$$\begin{aligned} (4.9a) \quad & \begin{cases} M(q)\ddot{q} + C(q, \dot{q})\dot{q} + g(q) = E(q)u + \nabla h(q)\lambda_n, \\ (4.9b) \quad & 0 \leq \lambda_n \perp z_1 = h(q) \geq 0, \\ (4.9c) \quad & \text{Impact mapping,} \end{cases} \end{aligned}$$

where the generalized force  $\nabla h(q)\lambda_n$  stems from the principle of virtual work [130, 480, 275]. Since the complementarity conditions are equivalently written as  $\lambda_n \in -\partial\psi_{\mathbb{R}_+^{m_u}}(h(q))$ , we get  $\nabla h(q)\lambda_n \in -\nabla h(q)\partial\psi_{\mathbb{R}_+^{m_u}}(h(q))$ . By the nonsmooth analysis

chain rule (see section A.2.3, or [494, Theorem 10.6], [143, Theorem B.3, Corollary B.2]), we obtain  $\nabla h(q)\lambda_n \in -\partial(\psi_{\mathbb{R}_+^{m_u}} \circ h)(q) = -\partial\psi_\Phi(q)$ , with  $\Phi = \{q \in \mathbb{R}^{\frac{n}{2}} | h(q) \geq 0\}$ . Thus (4.9a)–(4.9b) is equivalent to the inclusion  $M(q)\ddot{q} + C(q, \dot{q})\dot{q} + g(q) - E(q)u \in -\mathcal{N}_\Phi(q)$ .

REMARK 19. *We have provided the calculations abruptly, but some assumptions have to be made so that this all makes sense. First let us assume that the gap functions are continuously differentiable, and with  $\nabla h_i(q) \neq 0$  for all  $i$  such that  $h_i(q) = 0$  (active constraints). From a mechanical point of view, this means that the contact force at contact  $i$  influences the motion. For the differentiation of  $(\psi_{\mathbb{R}_+^{m_u}} \circ h)$ , we may apply Proposition A.4 in section A.2.3. We may thus check the sufficient condition (A.12), which boils down to  $\text{Im}(\nabla h(q)^T) + \mathbb{R}_-(\mathbb{R}_+^{m_u} - h(q)) = \mathbb{R}^{m_u}$ ; the independency of the  $m_u$  constraints guarantees this condition. We may also consider the affine function  $\mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m: w \mapsto h(q) + \nabla h(q)^T w$ ; if its range cannot be separated from  $\mathbb{R}_+^{m_u}$ , the condition (A.10) holds. Once this is done, one has to determine which type of normal cone we are working with. Under suitable conditions on  $\nabla h(q)$ , the set  $\Phi$  may be prox-regular so that the Fréchet, basic, Clarke, and proximal normal cones are identical (see section A.2.1). The normal cone may then be any of these ones. Under a constraint qualification like the MFCQ, these normal cones admit a representation using the active constraint gradients and multipliers (here the contact forces) satisfying complementarity conditions; see section A.1.2. Then  $\mathcal{N}_\Phi(q) = \mathcal{N}_\Phi^h(q)$ . We suppose that this is the case in the following, since it allows us to link the complementarity formalism in (4.9) and the differential inclusion formalism of the SOSwP.*

Moreau's SOSwP goes a step further and imposes an inclusion as in (2.6c):

$$(4.10) \quad -M(q)dv - C(q, v)v \, dt - g(q) \, dt + E(q)u \, dt \in \mathcal{N}_{V(q)}(v_e) \subseteq \mathcal{N}_\Phi(q),$$

which under the conditions discussed in Remark 19 is equivalent to (4.9a)–(4.9c) with Newton's impact law in a complementarity form and a unique global restitution coefficient [276, 130]. Using (B.1), one sees that  $\lambda \in -\mathcal{N}_{V(q)}(v_e)$  is equivalent to  $V(q) \ni v_e \perp \lambda \in (V(q))^* = -\mathcal{N}(q)$  (compare with (3.5): now the cones depend on  $q$ , so that the SOSwP normal cone reduces the index, in a sense), where  $V(q)$  and  $\mathcal{N}(q)$  are both closed convex polyhedral cones (see section 2.1.2). At an impact time the dynamics (4.10) becomes algebraic:  $M(q)(v(t^+) - v(t^-)) \in -\mathcal{N}_{V(q)}(v_e)$ , that is, a generalized equation close to (A.6). Relatively simple manipulations using (A.6) allow one to obtain that (compare with (2.13))

$$(4.11) \quad v(t^+) = -ev(t^-) + (1+e)\text{proj}_{M(q)}[V(q); v(t^-)].$$

Several other formulations of the velocity reinitialization can be derived [130, equations (5.60) and (5.61)] in a way similar to (2.30). The expression in (4.11) prepares well for calculations. As we will see below, it can be formulated using a complementarity problem, which can be solved numerically.

REMARK 20. *Why not go a step further and impose an inclusion in the set  $-\mathcal{N}_{T_{V(q)}(\dot{q})}(\ddot{q})$  in (4.10)? This is one way to extend Gauss's principle to systems with unilateral constraints [130, Remark 5.1]. But this is not amenable at impact times.*

We have seen in foregoing sections that the relative degree between the complementary variables is a crucial system parameter. Consequently, let us examine the relative degree  $\bar{r} \in \mathbb{N}^{m_u}$  between  $\lambda_n$  and  $z_1 = h(q)$  in (4.9a)–(4.9b). Let  $M(q) \succ 0$ .

Differentiating, we get  $\frac{dz_1}{dt} = \nabla h(q)^T \dot{q}$ , so that

$$(4.12) \quad \frac{d^2 z_1}{dt^2} = D_u(q) \lambda_n - \underbrace{\nabla h(q)^T M(q)^{-1} [C(q, \dot{q}) \dot{q} + g(q) - E(q)u]}_{\triangleq F(q, \dot{q}, u)} + \frac{d}{dt} (\nabla h(q)^T) \dot{q}.$$

The matrix  $D_u(q) \triangleq \nabla h(q)^T M(q)^{-1} \nabla h(q) \succcurlyeq 0$  is the Delassus matrix,<sup>8</sup> which corresponds in control theory to the input/output decoupling matrix of the input/output linearization process. If the constraints are independent, then  $D_u(q) \succ 0$  and the vector relative degree  $\bar{r} = (2, 2, \dots, 2)^T \in \mathbb{R}^{m_u}$ . Obtaining the canonical form (2.8) is not straightforward for nonlinear systems (in particular the zero dynamics in (2.8c)) and requires conditions which we do not recall here [145]. In the linear invariant case, the existence of a relative degree is necessary and sufficient for the existence of a change of state that brings the system into (2.8). Let us assume that a global diffeomorphic change of coordinates exists,  $(q, \dot{q}) = Z(z_1, z_2, \xi)$ ,  $z_1 = h(q)$ ,  $z_2 = \nabla h(q)^T \dot{q}$ , which allows us to rewrite (4.9a) with  $\lambda_n$  as the input and  $z_1$  as the output in the canonical form

$$(4.13) \quad \begin{cases} \text{(a)} \quad \dot{z}_1 = z_2, \\ \text{(b)} \quad \dot{z}_2 = \tilde{D}_u(z_1, \zeta) \lambda_n + \tilde{F}(z_1, z_2, \zeta, u), \\ \text{(c)} \quad \dot{\zeta} = \Xi(\zeta, z_1), \\ \text{(d)} \quad 0 \leq \lambda_n \perp z_1 \geq 0, \end{cases}$$

where  $\tilde{F}(\cdot) = F \circ Z(\cdot)$ ,  $\tilde{D}_u(\cdot) = D_u \circ Z$ . The dynamics in (4.13) (c) is the zero dynamics of the input/output system. The canonical form (4.13) shows that, at an impact, one part of the state (including velocity components) is continuous, since  $\zeta(\cdot)$  and  $z_1$  are continuous. In the new coordinates, Moreau's set is equal to  $\mathcal{N}_{V(q)}(z_{2,e}) \subseteq \mathcal{N}_{\mathbb{R}_+^m}(z_1)$ ,  $V(q) = \tilde{V}(z_1) = \{v \in \mathbb{R}^n | v_i \geq 0, i \in \mathcal{I}(z_1)\}$ .

EXAMPLE 6. Let us consider a flexible mechanical system made of five masses related by springs and subject to two unilateral constraints, as in Figure 4.3(a). To simplify the presentation we assume that all five masses are equal to  $M > 0$ , and all spring stiffnesses are equal to  $k > 0$ . The mass coordinates are  $q_i$ ,  $1 \leq i \leq 5$ , thus  $n = 10$ , and the two unilateral constraints defining the normal form "outputs" are  $q_5 \geq 0$ ,  $q_3 \geq 0$ , thus  $m_u = 2$ ,  $\bar{r} = (2, 2)^T$ . The dynamics is given in the original and canonical forms by

$$(4.14) \quad \begin{cases} M\ddot{q}_1 = k(q_4 - q_1) + k(q_2 - q_1), \\ M\ddot{q}_2 = k(q_3 - q_2) + k(q_1 - q_2), \\ M\ddot{q}_3 = k(q_2 - q_3) + \lambda_2, \\ M\ddot{q}_4 = k(q_1 - q_4) + k(q_5 - q_4), \\ M\ddot{q}_5 = k(q_4 - q_5) + \lambda_1, \end{cases} \quad \text{and} \quad \begin{cases} \dot{z}_1^1 = z_2^1, \\ \dot{z}_2^1 = \frac{k}{M}(\xi_5 - z_1^1) + \frac{\lambda_1}{M}, \\ \dot{z}_1^2 = z_2^2, \\ \dot{z}_2^2 = \frac{k}{M}(\xi_3 - z_1^2) + \frac{\lambda_2}{M}, \\ \dot{\zeta} = A_\zeta \zeta + B_\zeta z_1, \end{cases}$$

where  $z_1^1 = q_5$ ,  $z_1^2 = q_3$ ,  $z_1 = (z_1^1, z_1^2)^T \in \mathbb{R}^2$ ,  $z_2 = (z_2^1, z_2^2)^T \in \mathbb{R}^2$ ,  $CAB = I_2$ ,

<sup>8</sup>Named in honor of Etienne Delassus, who was the first to systematically investigate existence and uniqueness of solutions to contact complementarity problems [223].

$$\zeta = (q_1, \dot{q}_1, q_2, \dot{q}_2, q_4, \dot{q}_4)^T \in \mathbb{R}^6,$$

$$A_\zeta = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -\frac{2k}{M} & 0 & \frac{k}{M} & 0 & \frac{k}{M} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ \frac{k}{M} & 0 & -\frac{2k}{M} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ \frac{k}{M} & 0 & 0 & 0 & -\frac{2k}{M} & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad B_\zeta = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{k}{M} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{k}{M} & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}^T.$$

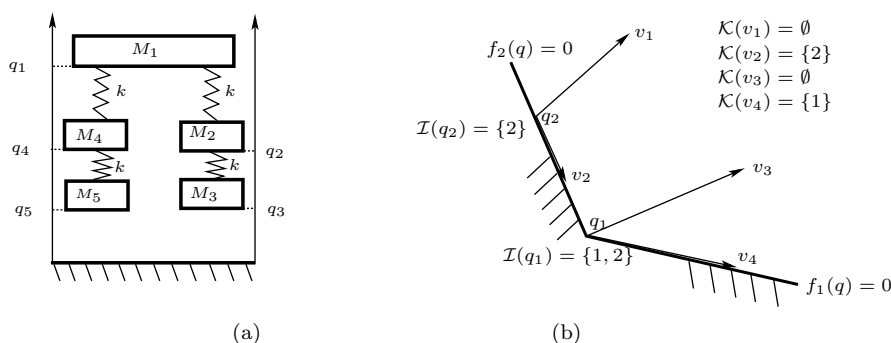
The zero dynamics contains the dynamics of masses 1, 2, 4, connected by linear springs.

Linear mechanical systems satisfy the input/output passivity constraint  $PB = C^T$ ,  $P = P^T \succ 0$ , only if the output is the velocity  $\dot{z}_1$ . Thus the manipulations done in section 3.4 to get (3.6) cannot be performed since the complementarity involves  $z_1$ . Moreau's set in (4.10) allows one to cope with this issue, with a kind of index (or relative degree) reduction from 2 to 1, for given  $q$  (but the complete system still has a relative degree 2).

**Moreau's Set and Complementarity.** Let us investigate the link between Moreau's set  $\mathcal{N}_{V(q)}(v_e)$  and complementarity. First it follows from (B.1) that the inclusion into Moreau's set can be equivalently rewritten as the CCP  $V(q) \ni v_e \perp \nabla h(q)\lambda_n \in -(V(q))^\circ = -\mathcal{N}_\Phi^h(q)$ . Let us now analyze more deeply the consequences of imposing the inclusion of the dynamics in Moreau's set. Using (4.12) we have on the right-hand side of (4.13) (b) the inclusion  $-D_u(q)\lambda_n \in -\nabla h(q)^T M(q)^{-1} \mathcal{N}_{V(q)}(v_e)$ . Using the material in section A.1.2 (first the definition of the tangent cone linearization cone, then the definition of the normal cone to a convex polyhedral set), we can calculate that  $\mathcal{N}_{V(q)}(v_e) = \{v \in \mathbb{R}^n | v = -\sum_{i \in \mathcal{K}(v_e)} \lambda_i \nabla d_i(v_e), \lambda_i \geq 0\}$ , where  $\mathcal{K}(v_e) \triangleq \{i \in \mathcal{I}(q) \mid d_i(v_e) \triangleq v_e^T \nabla h_i(q) = 0\} \subseteq \mathcal{I}(q)$  is the set of position active constraints which are also active at the velocity level. We therefore obtain  $-\nabla h(q)^T M(q)^{-1} \mathcal{N}_{V(q)}(v_e) = \sum_{i \in \mathcal{K}(v_e)} \lambda_i \nabla h(q)^T M(q)^{-1} \nabla h_i(q)$ . From the definition of the index sets, it follows that  $\sum_{i \in \mathcal{K}(v_e)} \lambda_i \nabla h(q)^T M(q)^{-1} \nabla h_i(q) = D_u(q)\lambda_n$  with  $\lambda_{n,i} = 0$  if  $h_i(q) > 0$ , and if  $h_i(q) = 0$ , then  $0 \leq \lambda_{n,i} \perp \nabla h_i(q)^T v_e \geq 0$ . Thus Moreau's set implies a two-stage process for the calculation of the contact forces multiplier. This is illustrated in Figure 4.3(b) with the two index sets for different velocities and positions. This, in passing, shows how the impact law in the SOSwP is related to the classical Newton impact law. Outside impacts  $v_e = v \stackrel{\text{a.e.}}{=} \dot{q}$ . At an impact time  $t$  it can be shown [276], [130, Proposition 5.15] using similar tools that  $0 \leq p_{n,i}(t) \perp h_i(q(t))^T v_e(t) \geq 0$ ,  $i \in \mathcal{I}(q(t))$ , where  $p_{n,i}(t)$  is the density of the measure  $\lambda_{n,i}$  with respect to the Dirac measure  $\lambda_{n,i} = p_{n,i}(t)\delta_t$ . Using the impact dynamics, a complementarity problem is constructed from which the postimpact velocity and the impulse can be calculated. We see that the SOSwP implies  $(z_1^i, z_2^i) \succcurlyeq 0$ , and that the index sets  $\mathcal{I}(q)$  and  $\mathcal{K}(v_e)$  reflect this lexicographical inequality.

$\rightsquigarrow$  It follows from sections 3.4 and 4.2.1 that an important characteristic of the FOSwP is that its underlying dynamics has a relative degree  $\bar{r}$  with  $r$  equal to 0 or 1, while the SOSwP has a relative degree with  $r = 2$ . The HOSwP has relative degree with  $r \geq 3$ . The relative degree  $\bar{r}$  strongly influences the space of solutions; see section 5.

**REMARK 21.** Most of systems of interest in practice and industry are subjected to both unilateral and bilateral constraints, that is, one should add to (4.9b) a set of equality constraints  $g(q, t) = 0$ . Strangely enough, mixed unilateral-bilateral constraints



**Fig. 4.3** (a) Mechanical system with two constraints. (b) SOSwP.

have not been much studied in the multibody system dynamics literature. Bilateral constraints have the effect of distorting the contact LCP matrix; see, for instance, [130, Proposition 5.8], [129, 109].

REMARK 22. The unilateral constraints may be time-varying  $h(q, t)$ . Also the control input  $u$  may not enter the dynamics as in (4.9a), but through the gap functions  $h(q)$ ; see [130, Example 1.6]. This last case has not been considered yet in the literature on complementarity mechanical systems, though it occurs commonly in circuits (see section 4.1).

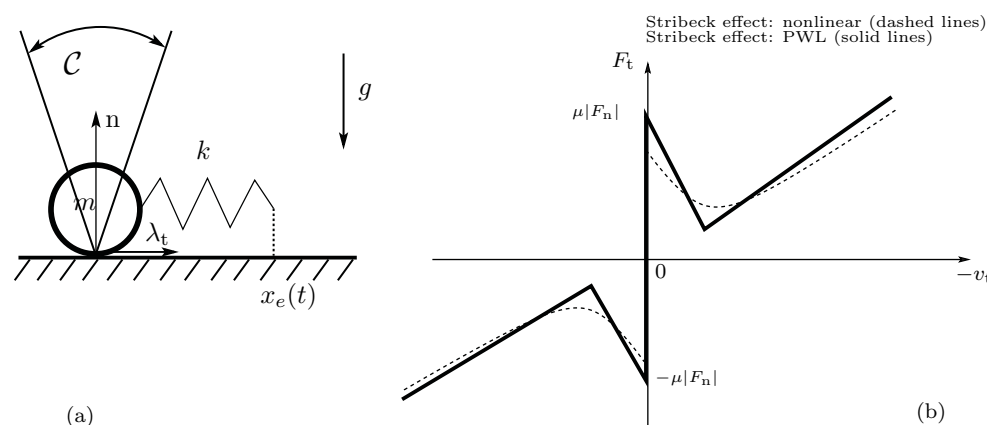
Moreau's SOSwP has been formulated for finitely represented admissible sets  $\Phi$ , with differentiable gap functions. What about the case when  $\Phi$  cannot be represented this way, like in the presence of reentrant corners as the set  $K_6$  in Figure A.1(b)? One may think of replacing  $V(q)$  by Clarke's tangent cone  $\mathcal{T}_\Phi^C(q)$ , which is closed convex (see section A.1.2), so that  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{T}_\Phi^C(q)}(v_e)$  makes sense with the normal cone of convex analysis. This issue has been studied in [274].

To end this section, let us point out that the SOSwP in (4.10) is recast naturally in set-valued nonlinear Lur'e systems, since the smooth Lagrangian dynamics defines (under a suitable assumption on the potential energy) a passive subsystem  $\xi \mapsto v_e$ , with  $\xi \in -\mathcal{N}_{V(q)}(v_e)$ , in negative feedback interconnection with the set-valued operator  $v_e \mapsto -\xi$ . See [130, section 7.5.3], [139, section 6.8.2], [126].

**4.2.2. Compliant Contact/Impact Models.** Consider the simple case of a one-degree-of-freedom mechanical system, with a unilateral compliant contact. The contact model is assumed to possess its own dynamics and state  $\xi$  (think of a spring-dashpot Kelvin-Voigt model). Let the signed distance between the mass and the spring-dashpot system be denoted as  $h(q, \xi)$ . The system's dynamics is

$$(4.15) \quad \begin{cases} m\ddot{q} = u + F(\xi), \\ \dot{\xi} = g(\xi), \\ 0 \leq z = h(q, \xi) \perp F(\xi) \geq 0 \end{cases}$$

for some  $g(\cdot)$ , which simply states that when the body and the obstacle are not in contact, then the nonnegative interaction force vanishes. If the interaction force is positive, then the two systems touch each other with  $h(q, \xi) = 0$ . A complete analysis of the linear spring-dashpot model is made in [130, section 2.1], where it is shown that the linear spring-dashpot model fits within (2.22) with a relative degree 1. Rheological



**Fig. 4.4** (a) Mass + spring with Coulomb's friction. (b) Set-valued friction with Stribeck effect.

models made of assemblies of springs, dashpots, and dry friction elements are widely used for contact/impact modeling; see [543], [130, Chapter 2], and references therein. Such models may have complex enough structure, even if the springs and dashpots are linear (like Masing and Persoz' gephyroidal models [87, 91, 92, 88, 89]; see also [355, Figure 4]). Consequently their well-posedness needs to be investigated. The goal of [87, 91, 92, 88] is to show that some nontrivial rheological models can be recast into DIs with maximal monotone right-hand side as in section 2.2. Other systems can be recast into FOSwP, like the system in Figure 4.4(a). The dynamics of the massless spring is indeed given by

$$(4.16) \quad k(x - x_e(t)) \in -\mu m \operatorname{sgn}(\dot{x}) \Leftrightarrow \dot{x} \in -\mathcal{N}_{[-\frac{\mu m g}{k} + x_e(t), \frac{\mu m g}{k} + x_e(t)]}(x),$$

where the equivalence uses the inversion of set-valued mappings; see section A.2.4. The right-hand system in (4.16) is an FOSwP, while the left-hand system is a relay system and is the simplest instance of a rate-independent system [272]. Controlled crawling robotic systems can be embedded in such processes [272, sections 3, 4]. The feedback control problem for crawlers, which has engineering interest [98], remains largely open and could certainly benefit from the studies on the control of FOSwP. When masses are nonzero, they belong to the class of so-called juggling systems whose structure is particular [140, 131]. It is noteworthy that so-called play operators of hysteresis (as in Figure 2.3(b)) have the same FOSwP dynamics [71, Theorem 2.1], [558, Chapter III]. Visco-elasto-plastic contact forces are modeled with maximal monotone DIs in [441], and in a similar way with DVIs in [529].

**4.2.3. Set-Valued Coulomb's Friction and Extensions.** Coulomb's friction model lends itself to complementarity, VI, and DI formalisms [444, 149, 85] and naturally yields Lur'e set-valued systems [20, 562]. Two-dimensional Coulomb friction is represented in the tangent direction by the mapping  $v_t \mapsto F_t \in -\mu |F_n| \operatorname{sgn}(v_t)$ . The dynamics can be interpreted when  $F_n$  is constant through Filippov's DI, maximal monotone DI—see section 3.4—and LCS—see sections 3.10 and 3.11. It easily extends to include Stribeck (nonlinear or PWL) effects in Figure 4.4(b). Such relations are close to some diode alternating current (DIAC) and silicon controller rectifier (SCR) set-valued models of electronics [14, section 5.3.3], as well as tunnel diodes.



The main issue is that Coulomb's friction is not an associated law if  $F_n$  is not constant, i.e., it cannot be written as  $\mathbb{R}^3 \ni F_i \in \partial\varphi(v_i)$ ,  $v_i \in \mathbb{R}^3$ , at a contact point  $i$  in the local kinematics frame [4, 130], with  $\varphi(\cdot)$  convex LSC. To clarify, let us consider the one-degree-of-freedom dynamics  $m\ddot{q} = F = (F_n, F_t)^T$ ,  $0 \leq q \perp F_n \geq 0$  for the normal direction, and  $F_t \in -\mu |F_n| \operatorname{sgn}(\dot{q}_t)$  in the tangent direction. One can rewrite equivalently (using (3.12))  $F_t = -\mu |F_n| (1 - 2\lambda_t^a)$ ,  $0 \leq \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_t^a \\ \lambda_t^b \end{pmatrix} \perp \begin{pmatrix} \dot{q}_t + \lambda_t^b \\ 1 - \lambda_t^a \end{pmatrix} \geq 0$ . Thus we end up with an LCP with unknowns  $F_n$ ,  $\lambda_t^a$ ,  $\lambda_t^b$ . The dynamics is, however, an NLCS (2.24) due to the product  $|F_n|(1 - 2\lambda_t^a)$ ; this explains the complexity of systems with Coulomb's friction. In dimension three, the friction cone may be facetized [4, 523], yielding again an LCP. However, this may not be desirable [4, section 13.3.7]. One can write a cone complementarity problem (CCP) that keeps the friction cone intact if De Saxcé's formulation with modified normal velocity  $\hat{v}_n \triangleq v_n + \mu |v_t|$  is used [221], [4, section 3.9.2], [130, section 5.3.3]. If  $\mathcal{C}$  is the friction cone, then  $\mathcal{C}^* \in \hat{v} \perp F \in \mathcal{C}$  holds, the contact model is called a second order CCP [3], and the dynamics is a kind of complex NLCCS [4, section 3.10], [130, Chapter 5], [388, Chapter 5]. Another approach using normal cones in an asymptotically singular metric allows one to recover an associated law "in the limit" when a small parameter vanishes [354, section 4.1]. As alluded to above, extensions of Coulomb's friction that remain in a set-valued setting and incorporate various nonlinear effects (Stribeck, Contensou, etc.) are possible [4, section 3.9.4], [385]. Finally FOSwP of the form  $\dot{x} \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(A\dot{x} + Bx)$  has found applications in quasistatic frictional contact problems (one neglects acceleration) involving materials with short memory [23].

**4.3. Other Applications.** Let us summarize various applications of the above mathematical formalisms, other than circuits or Lagrangian systems modeling.

- *Plasticity, elastoplasticity*: these were the first motivations for the FOSwP [441], stemming from a VI formulation of elastoplasticity [442, 372, 374, 529], and the ZOSwP in [27].
- *Robust sliding-mode control (SMC)*: in first-order SMC, the closed-loop system has the dynamics  $\dot{x} = f(t, x) + w$ ,  $w \in -a \operatorname{Sgn}(x)$ , where  $\operatorname{Sgn}(x) = \partial(|x_1| + \dots + |x_n|)$ . The signum function can be replaced by a maximal monotone operator satisfying certain properties [17, 426, 425, 427]. The twisting controller (second order SMC) [458] yields a closed-loop system  $\dot{x} = y$ ,  $\dot{y} \in -a \operatorname{sgn}(x) - b \operatorname{sgn}(y)$ : it does not belong to maximal monotone DIs (2.16) and can be analyzed with Filippov's DIs.
- *Biological systems*: DVIs [485], complementarity dynamical systems [7], Filippov and Aizerman–Pyatnitskii DIs [408, 409, 410], maximal monotone DIs with BV solutions [282], PWL systems [165, 216, 185, 164].
- *Vaccination strategies*: local PDS in (2.31) [194, 193].
- *Neural networks*: PDS (2.31) (c) [256], Filippov's DI [258], DIs as (2.16) with  $\mathcal{F}(\cdot) = \partial\varphi(\cdot)$ ,  $\varphi(\cdot)$  nonconvex regular [257], or with  $\mathcal{F}(x) = \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}}(x)$ ,  $\mathcal{S}$  constant convex closed set [220].
- *Microscopic crowd dynamics*: FOSwP with prox-regular  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  [417, 162], Lagrangian systems with impacts within Frémond's approach (see [130, section 4.3.4]) [475, 476], FOSwP with integral perturbation for sticky particle dynamics [119].
- *Traffic flow networks, transportation systems*: complementarity dynamical systems [77, 79, 78, 406, 464, 564, 233, 589, 588, 590], PDS in (2.31) [213, 214, 212, 288, 564, 233, 196], global PDS in (2.32) [261].

- *Networks with unilateral interactions*: min-max systems which are LCS; see section 3.11 [412].
- *Economical systems and finance*: complementarity systems [504], global and local PDS [261, 262, 230, 451, 211, 212, 312, 313, 254, 183, 331, 288].
- *Human migration*: PDS (double-layer dynamics) [452].
- *Energy systems*: complementarity systems (modeling in energy sector, large-scale systems) [263], global PDS (optimal energy management) [587].
- *Queuing models*: complementarity and maximal monotone mappings [159].
- *Quantized feedback systems*: filling in the jumps in discontinuous quantized signals using Krasovskii solutions (a definition similar to Filippov's convexification) [180, 181, 336, 337].
- *Feedback control*: control input calculated from a VI for viability in convex polytopes [526, section 6.1], stabilization and regulation with state or output feedback [151, 526, 427], dynamic feedback calculated from a complementarity problem [340], quantized nonlinear control that yields sector bounded set-valued maps after filling in the signals' jumps [337, 339, 396], optimal control of FOSwP [200, 201, 202, 207, 8, 240, 507, 508, 319, 160, 162, 161], optimal control of maximal monotone DIs [124], and LCS [556], controllability of relative degree zero LCS and of a class of PWL systems [150, 535], of planar evolution VIs [127], of juggling mechanical systems (SOSwP) [140], and of FOSwP [122], tracking control for SOSwP [142, 141, 118, 433, 432], robust sliding-mode set-valued trajectory tracking control of SOSwP [17, 425], robust sliding-mode set-valued control of linear invariant systems [426] (both with external disturbances and parameter uncertainties) using Moreau–Yosida and maximal monotone operators.
- *Optimal control with constraints*: pure state unilateral constraints yield LCS with higher relative degree that can be embedded into the HOSwP [128]; mixed state-control unilateral constraints yield differential algebraic VIs [299].
- *State observers, synchronization*: maximal monotone DIs and FOSwP [138, 135, 215, 187, 232, 322, 513, 562], nonconvex FOSwP with prox-regular sets [33, 524], DI in normal cone to prox-regular set [31], LCS [308], mechanical systems with unilateral contact and impacts [525, 95, 94], vibro-impact systems (see a definition in [130, section 1.3.2]) [255, 265, 415, 421, 423, 422].
- *Steepest descent algorithms and constrained optimization through dynamics*: (the goal is to formulate a DI whose equilibrium is asymptotically stable and matches the solution of an optimization problem, a Nash equilibrium, a Pareto minimum, etc.) maximal monotone DIs [56, 58, 60, 57, 49, 48, 72, 225, 229, 278, 416, 479], autonomous [59, 224, 584], switching [279] and nonautonomous maximal monotone and subgradient DIs [55], global PDS in (2.32) [53, 106, 111, 112, 404, 579], local PDS in (2.31) [62, Chapter 5, section 6, Theorem 3], [178, 264, 305, 217, 218, 586, 258]; see also [189, 190, 247, 271, 519], which use another type of DI related to PWL systems and NLCS (see the end of section 3.11), and [580] for the application of primal-dual gradient algorithm in model predictive control. It is also worth noting that a quite similar problem is solved in [544, Chapter 15], [358, 361, 359, 360, 249, 250, 581], and [273] (building on pioneering results in [495]), relying on SMC techniques to solve convex programming problems.
- *Aerosols dynamics, atmospheric chemistry*: MLCS and MLNCS of optimization-constrained differential equations as in (2.26) [148, 376, 51].
- *Processes with phase changes*: use of complementarity systems for thermodynamic equations [498, 345, 518], MPEC problems for optimal control of

nonsmooth DAEs [486, 96], DIs with maximal monotone right-hand sides [198].

**5. Well-Posedness Results.** We now address broadly the question of existence and uniqueness of solutions for the mathematical models studied in section 2. Giving a thorough treatment of all the works that exist for these system classes would involve too many details to be covered within this article. Rather, we review some of the fundamental techniques and provide a pedagogical summary of the methodology that goes into proving most of these results. Broadly speaking, we are interested in studying solutions which exist over a *given* interval of time (possibly large) such that the corresponding set of differential equations/inclusions and algebraic relations hold in an appropriate sense. The fundamental motivation in addressing this set of results comes from the fact that the existence of solutions for systems modeled as sweeping processes, complementarity systems, EVIs or other system classes treated in this article cannot be obtained from the classical results in the literature on differential inclusions. For instance, the framework in [62, Chapter 2] is applicable to domains with nonempty interior and local (in time) solutions. Some results also appear if the mapping associated with the selection of the least norm element from the set-valued mapping satisfies some hypothesis. This concept of slow solutions obtained by selecting  $\dot{x}(t)$  of minimal norm has been used in Proposition 3.2 and Theorem 3.3 (with the constraint that solutions have to remain within the domain); see Example 7. But this concept of least-norm selection does not apply to FOSwP in general, and Example 4 shows that the unique solution of an FOSwP is not obtained by selecting the least-norm element in the set-valued mapping. This makes the aforementioned results inapplicable to our systems. We note also that [222, Theorem 5.2] could at best guarantee the local existence of AC solutions for initial data in  $\text{int}(\mathcal{S}(t))$  under a linear growth condition. Conditions based on LSC or Lipschitz continuity for set-valued maps [515] are too restrictive for our purposes and do not apply to our systems.

**EXAMPLE 7.** Consider the FOSwP in (3.6), that is under some assumptions equivalent to the LCS in (2.22). Then  $\lambda(t)$  is the solution of the LCP( $q_1(t), M_1$ ), employing the notation of section 2.4.1. Under the stated assumptions,  $M_1 = CB = (CB)^T \succ 0$ . Hence either  $\xi \in \text{int}(\Phi(u(t)))$  and  $\lambda(t) = 0$ , or  $\xi \in \text{bd}(\Phi(u(t)))$  and  $\lambda(t)$  solve an optimization problem; see Appendix B. This quadratic program computes an element of  $\mathcal{N}_{\Phi(u(t))}(\xi)$  which guarantees that  $\xi(t) \in \Phi(u(t))$  for all  $t$ , and that the right-hand side of (2.22a) is minimized. Since both the LCS and the FOSwP have the same solution, we infer that the solution of (3.6) is a kind of slow solution. This is similar to the case of Example 2, however, with a relative degree  $r = 1$  instead of  $r = 0$ .

For the solution concept under consideration (see, for instance, Definition 5.4), there are two of the most commonly used techniques for proving existence of solutions for the class of nonsmooth systems treated in this article. The first technique is based on introducing a single-valued regularization of the nonsmooth vector field in the dynamics with a parameter, and studying the convergence of regularized solutions with respect to that parameter. The other commonly employed method uses a discretization of the system trajectories where a sequence of approximate solutions is constructed by varying the sampling time, and the convergence is studied with respect to the discretization parameter. In both of these techniques, the following sequence of steps is involved:

- Construct a sequence of approximate solutions, either by regularization or interpolation of discretized solutions.

- Obtain uniform estimates on the maximum pointwise value, and the derivative or variation of the elements of the constructed sequence.
- Extract a converging subsequence, and consider the limit of that sequence as a *candidate* solution.
- Show that the candidate solution satisfies the desired differential inclusion.

If a candidate solution does not satisfy the differential inclusion under consideration, then it is only a *weak* solution.

We will demonstrate this sequence of steps in detail for the first order sweeping processes. The objective is to be able to recall different approaches and technicalities that go into proving several results that have appeared over the years. For the other classes of systems, we just present the main results and give references to where the details of the foregoing steps can be found in the literature.

**5.1. Regularization of FOSwP.** We study the system described by

$$(5.1) \quad \dot{z}(t) \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(z(t)), \quad z(0) \in \mathcal{S}(0),$$

over an interval  $[0, T]$  for some given  $T > 0$ , with  $\mathcal{S} : [0, T] \rightrightarrows \mathbb{R}^n$  a convex-valued mapping, and  $z(t) \in \mathbb{R}^n$  the state of the system. Equation (5.1) describes the simplest class of FOSwP, and we find it convenient to start our discussion on existence of solutions with this simple set-valued system where the right-hand side is a nonsmooth function of the state. For this system, we will prove the existence of solutions by using *Moreau–Yosida regularization*. Later, we consider a more general class of FOSwP and provide a proof based on time-discretization. To prove the existence of solutions by regularization, we introduce the sequence of approximate solutions, the so-called *Moreau–Yosida approximants*  $\{z_\lambda\}_{\lambda>0}$ , which are obtained by solving the ODEs parameterized by  $\lambda$ :

$$(5.2) \quad \dot{z}_\lambda = -\frac{1}{\lambda} \left( z_\lambda(t) - \text{proj}(z_\lambda(t), \mathcal{S}(t)) \right), \quad z_\lambda(0) = z_0 \in \mathcal{S}(0).$$

We observe that, for each  $\lambda > 0$ , the right-hand side of (5.2) is (globally) Lipschitz continuous, and hence there exists a continuously differentiable  $z_\lambda : [0, T] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$  such that (5.2) holds for every  $t \geq 0$ . The relation between the approximants  $\{z_\lambda\}_{\lambda>0}$  and the solution of the inclusion (5.1) is described in Theorem 5.1 under the following assumption:

- (A1)** The mapping  $\mathcal{S} : [0, T] \rightrightarrows \mathbb{R}^n$  is closed and convex-valued for each  $t \geq 0$ , and  $\mathcal{S}(\cdot)$  varies in a Lipschitz continuous manner with time, that is, there exists a constant  $L_{\mathcal{S}} \geq 0$ , such that

$$d_{\text{Haus}}(\mathcal{S}(t_1), \mathcal{S}(t_2)) \leq L_{\mathcal{S}} |t_1 - t_2| \quad \forall t_1, t_2 \geq 0,$$

where  $d_{\text{Haus}}$  denotes the Hausdorff distance between sets.

**THEOREM 5.1.** *Consider the FOSwP described by (5.1) and the sequence of solutions  $\{z_\lambda\}_{\lambda>0}$  obtained from (5.2) on an interval  $[0, T]$ , and assume that (A1) holds; then*

- as  $\lambda \rightarrow 0$ , the sequence  $z_\lambda(\cdot)$  converges uniformly to a Lipschitz continuous function  $z(\cdot)$ , and  $z(\cdot)$  is a unique solution to the FOSwP (5.1);
- as  $\lambda \rightarrow 0$ ,  $\text{proj}(z_\lambda(t), \mathcal{S}(t))$  converges uniformly to  $z(t)$  on  $[0, T]$ .

As stated at the beginning of the section, several key steps are involved in proving this result. For pedagogical exposition, we carry out these steps for this simple case in what follows. The presentation in sections 5.1, 5.2, and 5.4.1 is adapted from the material given in [241] and [431].

**5.1.1. Estimates on the Sequence  $\{z_\lambda\}_{\lambda>0}$ .** For getting estimates on the norm of  $z_\lambda(\cdot)$  and  $\dot{z}_\lambda(\cdot)$ , let us introduce the function  $d_\lambda(t) \triangleq \inf_{y \in \mathcal{S}(t)} |y - z_\lambda(t)|$ , so that  $d_\lambda(t) = d_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(z_\lambda(t))$ . It is seen that  $d_\lambda(t) = |z_\lambda(t) - \text{proj}(z_\lambda(t), \mathcal{S}(t))|$ . To obtain a bound on  $d_\lambda(t)$ , we compute the derivative of  $d_\lambda^2(t)$ :

$$\frac{d}{dt} d_\lambda^2(t) = \lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \frac{d_{\mathcal{S}(t+\varepsilon)}^2(z_\lambda(t+\varepsilon)) - d_{\mathcal{S}(t)}^2(z_\lambda(t+\varepsilon))}{\varepsilon} + \frac{d_{\mathcal{S}(t)}^2(z_\lambda(t+\varepsilon)) - d_{\mathcal{S}(t)}^2(z_\lambda(t))}{\varepsilon}.$$

For the first term, we use the fact that

$$\begin{aligned} & d_{\mathcal{S}(t+\varepsilon)}^2(z_\lambda(t+\varepsilon)) - d_{\mathcal{S}(t)}^2(z_\lambda(t+\varepsilon)) \\ & \leq d_{\text{Haus}}(\mathcal{S}(t+\varepsilon), \mathcal{S}(t)) \left( d_{\mathcal{S}(t+\varepsilon)}(z_\lambda(t+\varepsilon)) + d_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(z_\lambda(t+\varepsilon)) \right) \\ & \leq |\varepsilon| L_{\mathcal{S}} \left( d_{\mathcal{S}(t+\varepsilon)}(z_\lambda(t+\varepsilon)) + d_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(z_\lambda(t+\varepsilon)) \right). \end{aligned}$$

For the second term, we first observe that

$$\begin{aligned} & d_{\mathcal{S}(t)}^2(z_\lambda(t+\varepsilon)) - d_{\mathcal{S}(t)}^2(z_\lambda(t)) = d_{\mathcal{S}(t)}^2(z_\lambda(t) + \varepsilon \dot{z}_\lambda(t)) - d_{\mathcal{S}(t)}^2(z_\lambda(t)) \\ & + (d_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(z_\lambda(t+\varepsilon)) - d_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(z_\lambda(t) + \varepsilon \dot{z}_\lambda(t)))(d_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(z_\lambda(t+\varepsilon)) + d_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(z_\lambda(t) + \varepsilon \dot{z}_\lambda(t))). \end{aligned}$$

Since  $z_\lambda(\cdot)$  is differentiable,  $z_\lambda(t+\varepsilon) = z_\lambda(t) + \varepsilon \dot{z}_\lambda + o(\varepsilon)$  and hence  $d_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(z_\lambda(t+\varepsilon)) - d_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(z_\lambda(t) + \varepsilon \dot{z}_\lambda(t)) = o(\varepsilon)$ . This results in

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \left[ d_{\mathcal{S}(t)}^2(z_\lambda(t) + \varepsilon \dot{z}_\lambda(t)) - d_{\mathcal{S}(t)}^2(z_\lambda(t)) \right] &= \left\langle \nabla d_{\mathcal{S}(t)}^2(z_\lambda(t)), \dot{z}_\lambda(t) \right\rangle \\ &= \langle z_\lambda(t) - \text{proj}(z_\lambda(t), \mathcal{S}(t)), \dot{z}_\lambda(t) \rangle. \end{aligned}$$

Substitution yields  $\frac{d}{dt} d_\lambda^2(t) = 2d_\lambda(t)\dot{d}_\lambda(t) \leq -\frac{1}{\lambda} d_\lambda^2(t) + 2L_{\mathcal{S}} d_\lambda(t)$ , or equivalently  $\frac{d}{dt} d_\lambda(t) \leq -\frac{1}{2\lambda} d_\lambda(t) + L_{\mathcal{S}}$ . By integration, the foregoing inequality gives

$$d_\lambda(t) \leq e^{-t/\lambda} d_\lambda(0) + L_{\mathcal{S}} \int_0^t e^{-(t-s)/\lambda} ds = \lambda(1 - e^{-t/\lambda}) L_{\mathcal{S}},$$

where we used the fact that  $d_\lambda(0) = |z_0 - \text{proj}(z_0, \mathcal{S}(0))| = 0$  since  $z_0 \in \mathcal{S}(0)$ . It then follows that for each  $\lambda > 0$ ,  $\dot{z}_\lambda(t) \leq (1 - e^{-t/\lambda}) L_{\mathcal{S}} \leq L_{\mathcal{S}}$ . Over a compact interval  $[0, T]$ , one readily gets the estimate  $\int_0^T |\dot{z}_\lambda(s)| ds \leq T L_{\mathcal{S}}$ , and for each  $t \in [0, T]$ ,  $|z_\lambda(t)| \leq |z_0| + T L_{\mathcal{S}}$ .

**5.1.2. Extracting a Converging Subsequence.** In light of estimates obtained in the previous section, there exists a subsequence such that  $z_\lambda(\cdot)$  converges to  $z(\cdot)$  over this subsequence. One can in fact show that the convergence is strong.

**LEMMA 5.2.** *There exists a Lipschitz continuous function  $z(\cdot)$ , and a subsequence  $\{z_{\lambda_i}\}_{i \in \mathbb{N}}$  which converges uniformly to  $z(\cdot)$  on  $[0, T]$ . Moreover, for each  $t \geq 0$ ,  $z(t) \in \mathcal{S}(t)$ .*

The proof of Lemma 5.2 is a consequence of the Arzelà–Ascoli theorem since the sequence  $\{z_{\lambda_i}\}_{i \in \mathbb{N}}$  is continuously differentiable and  $\{\dot{z}_{\lambda_i}\}_{i \in \mathbb{N}}$  is uniformly bounded by the constant  $L_{\mathcal{S}}$ . The limit function  $z(\cdot)$  is also Lipschitz continuous with modulus  $L_{\mathcal{S}}$ . To see that  $z(t) \in \mathcal{S}(t)$ , we observe from (5.2) that a uniform bound on  $\dot{z}_\lambda(\cdot)$  ensures that  $|z_\lambda(t) - \text{proj}(z_\lambda(t), \mathcal{S}(t))| \rightarrow 0$  as  $\lambda \rightarrow 0$ . Consequently,  $z_\lambda(t)$  gets closer to  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  as  $\lambda$  gets smaller, and since  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  is closed, the limit  $z(t)$  belongs to the set  $\mathcal{S}(t)$ .

**5.1.3. Limit Is a Solution.** The final piece in the proof of Theorem 5.1 is the following lemma, which states that the limit  $z(\cdot)$  satisfies a VI.

LEMMA 5.3. *If  $\varphi : [0, T] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$  is a continuous selection of  $\mathcal{S}(\cdot)$ , that is,  $\varphi(s) \in \mathcal{S}(s)$  for each  $s \in [0, T]$ , then*

$$(5.3) \quad \int_{[t_1, t_2[} \langle \varphi(s), \dot{z}(s) \rangle ds \geq \frac{1}{2} (\|z(t_2)\|^2 - \|z(t_1)\|^2).$$

*Proof.* Let  $\bar{z}_\lambda(s) \triangleq \text{proj}(z_\lambda(s), \mathcal{S}(s))$ ; then  $s \mapsto \bar{z}_\lambda(s)$  is a continuous mapping.<sup>9</sup> Since  $\varphi(s) \in \mathcal{S}(s)$  and  $\lambda$  is positive, it follows from the definition of the projections that

$$\langle \varphi(s) - \bar{z}_\lambda(s), \dot{z}_\lambda(s) \rangle = \frac{1}{\lambda} \langle \varphi(s) - \bar{z}_\lambda(s), \bar{z}_\lambda(s) - z_\lambda(s) \rangle \geq 0,$$

and hence  $\int_{t_1}^{t_2} \langle \varphi(s), \dot{z}_\lambda(s) \rangle ds \geq \int_{t_1}^{t_2} \langle \bar{z}_\lambda(s), \dot{z}_\lambda(s) \rangle ds$ . Since, at the points where  $z_\lambda(\cdot)$  is differentiable, we have  $\langle \bar{z}_\lambda(s), \dot{z}_\lambda(s) \rangle = \langle \bar{z}_\lambda(s) - z_\lambda(s), \dot{z}_\lambda(s) \rangle + \langle z_\lambda(s), \dot{z}_\lambda(s) \rangle = \frac{1}{\lambda} |\bar{z}_\lambda(s) - z_\lambda(s)|^2 + \langle z_\lambda(s), \dot{z}_\lambda(s) \rangle$ , it follows that  $\langle \bar{z}_\lambda(s), \dot{z}_\lambda(s) \rangle \geq \langle z_\lambda(s), \dot{z}_\lambda(s) \rangle$ , and

$$\int_{t_1}^{t_2} \langle \varphi(s), \dot{z}_\lambda(s) \rangle ds \geq \int_{t_1}^{t_2} \langle z_\lambda(s), \dot{z}_\lambda(s) \rangle ds = \frac{1}{2} (\|z_\lambda(t_2)\|^2 - \|z_\lambda(t_1)\|^2).$$

We take limits with respect to  $\lambda \rightarrow 0$ . Since  $z_\lambda(\cdot)$  converges pointwise to  $z(\cdot)$ , one has  $\langle \varphi(s), \dot{z}_\lambda(s) \rangle \rightarrow \langle \varphi(s), \dot{z}(s) \rangle$  for each  $s \in [t_1, t_2]$ , which yields (5.3).  $\square$

We can now complete the proof of Theorem 5.1 using the aforementioned steps and show that the limiting function  $z(\cdot)$  is indeed a solution to (5.1). This is done by showing that for any  $\zeta \in \mathcal{S}(t)$ , it holds for almost every  $t \geq 0$  that  $\langle \zeta - z(t), \dot{z}(t) \rangle \geq 0$ , which in turn implies  $\dot{z}(t) \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(z(t))$ . This is indeed the case since for every  $\zeta \in \mathcal{S}(t)$ , we can choose a Lipschitz continuous function  $\varphi : [t, T]$  such that, due to Lemma 5.3, we get

$$\int_{[t, t+\varepsilon[} \langle \varphi(s), \dot{z}(s) \rangle ds \geq \frac{1}{2} (\|z(t+\varepsilon)\|^2 - \|z(t)\|^2),$$

and by letting  $\varphi(s) = \zeta - (\zeta - \varphi(s))$ , we have

$$\langle \zeta, z(t+\varepsilon) - z(t) \rangle - \int_t^{t+\varepsilon} \langle \zeta - \varphi(s), \dot{z}(s) \rangle ds \geq \frac{1}{2} \langle z(t+\varepsilon) + z(t), z(t+\varepsilon) - z(t) \rangle$$

or

$$\left\langle \zeta - \frac{1}{2}(z(t+\varepsilon) + z(t)), z(t+\varepsilon) - z(t) \right\rangle \geq -\varepsilon \max_{s \in [t, t+\varepsilon[} |\zeta - \varphi(s)|.$$

Since  $z(\cdot)$  is Lipschitz continuous,  $z(\cdot)$  is differentiable almost everywhere on  $[0, T]$ . Thus, for almost every  $t \in [0, T]$ , where  $z(\cdot)$  is differentiable, dividing the last inequality by  $\varepsilon$  and letting  $\varepsilon$  tend to zero, we get  $\langle \zeta - z(t), \dot{z}(t) \rangle \geq 0$  for each  $\zeta \in \mathcal{S}(t)$ .

<sup>9</sup>This is because, by construction,  $z_\lambda(\cdot)$  is continuous, and for any  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$  one can show that  $s \mapsto \text{proj}(x, \mathcal{S}(s))$  is continuous if  $\mathcal{S}(\cdot)$  is continuous in the Hausdorff sense. To see the latter, let  $s', s'' \in [0, T]$ , then  $|x - \text{proj}(x, \mathcal{S}(s''))| \leq |x - \text{proj}(\text{proj}(x, \mathcal{S}(s')), \mathcal{S}(s''))| \leq |x - \text{proj}(x, \mathcal{S}(s'))| + |\text{proj}(x, \mathcal{S}(s')) - \text{proj}(\text{proj}(x, \mathcal{S}(s')), \mathcal{S}(s''))| \leq |x - \text{proj}(x, \mathcal{S}(s'))| + d_{\text{Haus}}(\mathcal{S}(s'), \mathcal{S}(s''))$ . In particular, using [431, Chapter 0, Proposition 4.7], we obtain  $|\text{proj}(x, \mathcal{S}(s')) - \text{proj}(x, \mathcal{S}(s''))| \leq 4d_{\text{Haus}}(\mathcal{S}(s'), \mathcal{S}(s''))|x - \text{proj}(x, \mathcal{S}(s'))| + 2d_{\text{Haus}}^2(\mathcal{S}(s'), \mathcal{S}(s''))$ .

**5.1.4. Adding Lipschitz Perturbations.** We now use the foregoing result to address systems with perturbations of the form

$$(5.4) \quad \dot{z}(t) \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(z(t)) + \tilde{f}(t), \quad z(0) = z_0 \in \mathcal{S}(0),$$

where  $\tilde{f} : [0, T] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$  is AC. This is a preliminary step in addressing more general state-dependent perturbations considered in (5.7). To define a solution for (5.4), we introduce the set-valued mapping  $\tilde{\mathcal{S}}(t) = \mathcal{S}(t) + \int_0^t \tilde{f}(s) ds$  and let  $z(t) = \tilde{z}(t) - \int_0^t \tilde{f}(s) ds$ , where  $\tilde{z} \in -\mathcal{N}_{\tilde{\mathcal{S}}}(\tilde{z})$  with  $\tilde{z}(0) = z_0$ . From the previous discussion,  $z(\cdot)$  indeed is a solution to (5.4). Next, we use the above result to obtain a bound on  $|z_1(t) - z_2(t)|$  for each  $t \geq 0$ , where  $z_i$ ,  $i = 1, 2$ , satisfies

$$(5.5) \quad \dot{z}_i(t) \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(z_i) + \tilde{f}_i(t)$$

for some AC functions  $\tilde{f}_i : [0, T] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ . To compute this bound, it is seen that the monotonicity of  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}}(\cdot)$  yields

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{2} \frac{d}{dt} |z_1(t) - z_2(t)|^2 &= \langle \dot{z}_1(t) - \dot{z}_2(t), z_1(t) - z_2(t) \rangle \leq \langle \tilde{f}_1(t) - \tilde{f}_2(t), z_1(t) - z_2(t) \rangle \\ &\leq |\tilde{f}_1(t) - \tilde{f}_2(t)| \cdot |z_1(t) - z_2(t)|, \end{aligned}$$

where the first inequality is due to the monotonicity of  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(\cdot)$ , and the second inequality is due to Cauchy-Schwarz. Letting  $Z(t) \triangleq |z_1(t) - z_2(t)|^2$ , the above inequality is rewritten as  $\dot{Z}(t) \leq 2|\tilde{f}_1(t) - \tilde{f}_2(t)|\sqrt{Z(t)}$ . Applying the comparison lemma for solution of ODEs [352, Lemma 3.4], we get

$$(5.6) \quad |z_1(t) - z_2(t)| \leq |z_1(0) - z_2(0)| + \int_0^t |\tilde{f}_1(s) - \tilde{f}_2(s)| ds.$$

We use this estimate to address the question of existence of solutions to

$$(5.7) \quad \dot{z} \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(z) + f(t, z), \quad z(0) = z_0 \in \mathcal{S}(0).$$

**(A2)** There exists  $\rho > 0$  such that

$$|f(t, x_1) - f(t, x_2)| \leq \rho |x_1 - x_2| \quad \forall x_1, x_2 \in \mathbb{R}^n.$$

We now make use of the estimate obtained in (5.6). Towards this end, consider a sequence of AC functions  $\{z_i\}_{i \in \mathbb{N}}$ , with  $z_1(t) = z(0)$ ,  $t \in [0, T]$ , and  $z_{i+1}(\cdot)$  for  $i \geq 1$  obtained as a solution to the inclusion

$$\dot{z}_{i+1}(t) \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(z_{i+1}(t)) + f(t, z_i(t)),$$

with initial condition  $z_i(0) = z(0)$ ,  $i \in \mathbb{N}$ . Under the Lipschitz continuity assumption, it follows that for each compact interval  $[0, T]$ , there exists a constant  $\rho$  such that

$$|f(t, z_i(t)) - f(t, z_{i-1}(t))| \leq \rho |z_i(t) - z_{i-1}(t)|.$$

Then from (5.6) we have, for each  $t \in [0, T]$ ,  $|z_{i+1}(t) - z_i(t)| \leq \int_0^t \rho |z_i(s) - z_{i-1}(s)| ds$ .

By induction this leads to  $|z_{i+1}(t) - z_i(t)| \leq \frac{(\rho t)^i}{i!} \|z_2 - z_1\|_{\mathcal{L}_\infty([0, T], \mathbb{R}^n)}$ . Thus, the sequence  $\{z_i\}_{i=1}^\infty$  converges uniformly on every compact interval  $[0, T]$ , and it can be shown that  $z(t) \triangleq \lim_{i \rightarrow \infty} z_i(t)$  is a solution to system (5.7). Uniqueness of solutions can be shown to hold easily for the inclusion (5.7) due to monotonicity of the operator  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(\cdot)$  for each  $t$ ; see also section 5.2.4.

**5.2. Discretization via Time-Stepping Algorithm.** Thus far, we have considered solutions which are AC. This is primarily because the variation in the set-valued mapping  $\mathcal{S}(\cdot)$  is bounded by an AC function. If one relaxes  $\mathcal{S}(\cdot)$  to evolve such that the Hausdorff distance between the values of  $\mathcal{S}(\cdot)$  at any two time instants is bounded by the variation of a BV function, then the resulting solution will be a BV function. In what follows, please refer to Appendix E for definitions, as we study rigorously the existence of solutions where the regularity of  $\mathcal{S}(\cdot)$  with respect to time is relaxed as follows:

- (A3) There exists a nondecreasing RCBV function  $\mu_{\mathcal{S}} : [0, T] \rightarrow [0, \infty)$ , such that its differential measure, denoted by  $d\mu$ , has the property that

$$d_{\text{Haus}}(\mathcal{S}(t_1), \mathcal{S}(t_2)) \leq d\mu((t_1, t_2]) = \mu_{\mathcal{S}}(t_2) - \mu_{\mathcal{S}}(t_1) \text{ for every } t_2 \geq t_1 \geq 0.$$

We also relax the regularity assumption on  $f(\cdot, x)$  as follows:

- (A4) There exists a Lebesgue integrable function  $\beta : [0, T] \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  such that  $|f(t, x)| \leq \beta(t)(1 + |x|)$  for all  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ , for all  $t \geq 0$ .

When working with BV functions, the FOSwP (5.7) has to be interpreted in the sense of measures associated with the BV functions, and care must be taken in defining the appropriate solution concept.

**DEFINITION 5.4.** Consider the system (5.7) under assumptions (A3) and (A4). An RCBV function  $x : [0, T] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$  is called a solution to system (5.7) if there exists a nonnegative Radon measure  $d\nu$ , which is AC equivalent to  $dt + d\mu$  such that the differential measure  $dx$  is AC with respect to  $d\nu$ ,  $\frac{dx}{d\nu} \in \mathcal{L}^1([0, T], \mathbb{R}^n; d\nu)$ , and the following relation holds:

$$(5.8) \quad \frac{dx}{d\nu}(t) \in f(t, x) \frac{dt}{d\nu}(t) - \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(x(t^+)), \quad d\nu\text{-a.e. } t \in [0, T].$$

This concept of solution is borrowed from the literature on sweeping processes with BV solutions (see, for example, [241]) and is independent of the choice of the measure  $d\nu$  (because  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(x)$  is a cone for any  $x \in \mathcal{S}(t)$ ). An important observation that can be made from (5.8) is that, at time  $t_i$ , if there is a jump in  $\mu_{\mathcal{S}}$ , so that the measure  $d\mu$  is supported on the singleton  $\{t_i\}$ , then a jump in the state trajectory  $x$  at  $t_i$  is also possible, and this jump is represented by

$$x(t_i^+) - x(t_i^-) \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t_i)}(x(t_i^+)),$$

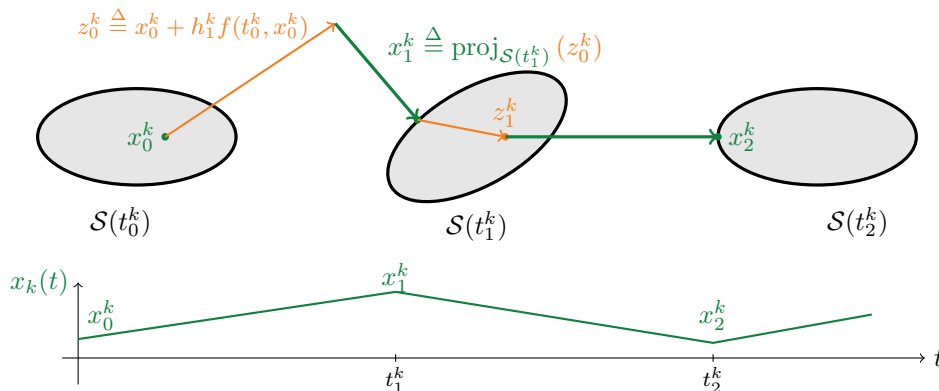
which is equivalent by (A.6) to solving the following quadratic optimization problem over a convex set:  $x(t_i^+) = \arg \min_{v \in \mathcal{S}(t_i)} \|x(t_i^-) - v\|^2$ . With this solution concept we now have the following result.

**THEOREM 5.5.** Consider system (5.7) under assumptions (A2), (A3), and (A4); then there exists a unique solution  $x(\cdot)$  in the sense of Definition 5.4.

We will prove Theorem 5.5 by using Moreau's catching-up time-stepping algorithm, which relates to constructing a sequence of approximate solutions using discretization in time. In other words, we introduce a sequence of functions  $\{x_k : [0, T] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$ , and to construct the  $k$ th element of this sequence, we consider a partition of the interval  $[0, T]$  by choosing the time instants  $0 = t_0^k, t_1^k, t_2^k, \dots, t_{N^k}^k = T$ . The function  $x_k(\cdot)$  is obtained by interpolating certain points  $x_i^k$ , over the interval  $[t_i^k, t_{i+1}^k]$ , for  $0 \leq i \leq N^k - 1$ , where we take  $x_0^k(0) = x(0)$  for each  $k \in \mathbb{N}$  and let

$$(5.9) \quad x_{i+1}^k \triangleq \text{proj} \left( x_i^k + h_{i+1}^k f(\hat{t}_i^k, x_i^k), \mathcal{S}(t_{i+1}^k) \right),$$





**Fig. 5.1** Moreau's catching-up time-stepping algorithm for FOSwP.

where  $\hat{t}_i^k \in [t_i^k, t_{i+1}^k[$  is chosen such that  $\beta(\hat{t}_i^k) \leq \inf_{s \in [t_i^k, t_{i+1}^k]} \beta(s)$ , with  $\beta(\cdot)$  given in assumption (A4). The algorithm is depicted in Figure 5.1. We will use the notation  $f_i^k \triangleq f(\hat{t}_i^k, x_i^k)$ , and for each  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $h_{i+1}^k \triangleq t_{i+1}^k - t_i^k$  represents the corresponding sampling size (which could be uniform with respect to  $i$ ). The sequence is thus obtained by decreasing  $h^k \triangleq \max_{1 \leq i \leq N^k} h_i^k$  with  $k$  increasing and letting  $h^k \rightarrow 0$  as  $k \rightarrow \infty$ . To see why (5.9) provides a discretization of (5.7), note that

$$\frac{x_{i+1}^k - x_i^k}{h_{i+1}^k} - f(t_{i+1}^k, x_i^k) \in -\mathcal{N}_{S(t_{i+1}^k)}(x_{i+1}^k).$$

Next, to define  $x_k$ , we introduce the positive Radon measure  $d\nu$  on the interval  $[0, T]$ ,  $d\nu \triangleq d\mu + dt$  and let

$$x_k(t) \triangleq x_i^k + \frac{d\nu([t_i^k, t])}{d\nu([t_i^k, t_{i+1}^k])} (x_{i+1}^k - x_i^k - h_{i+1}^k f_i^k) + (t - t_i^k) f_i^k.$$

Alternatively, by letting  $f_k(s) \triangleq f_i^k$  for  $s \in [t_i^k, t_{i+1}^k[$ , we can write

$$(5.10) \quad x_k(t) = x_k(0) + \int_{]0, t]} \Pi_k(s) d\nu(s) + \int_{]0, t]} f_k(s) dt(s),$$

where we let  $\Pi_k(t) \triangleq \sum_{j=0}^{N_t^k} \frac{x_{j+1}^k - x_j^k - h_{j+1}^k f_j^k}{d\nu([t_j^k, t_{j+1}^k])} \mathbf{1}_{]t_j^k, t_{j+1}^k]}(t)$ , in which  $N_t^k \triangleq \max\{i \mid t_{i+1}^k \leq t\}$  for  $t \in [0, T]$ . In the remainder of this section, it will be shown that the sequence in (5.10) indeed converges, as  $k \rightarrow \infty$ , to an RCBV function, which is a solution of system (5.7) in the sense of Definition 5.4.

**5.2.1. Estimates on the Sequence.** The first step in establishing the existence of the limit is to obtain a uniform bound on the  $\mathcal{L}^\infty$ -norm of the sequence  $\{x_k\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$ .

**LEMMA 5.6.** *The sequence  $\{x_k\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$  is uniformly bounded, and in particular there is a constant  $C_{x_0, T} > 0$  such that, for each  $k \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $t \in [0, T]$ , the inequality  $|x_k(t)| \leq C_{x_0, T}$  holds.*

*Proof.* From the definition of  $x_i^k$  in (5.9), it is seen that

$$(5.11) \quad |x_{i+1}^k - x_i^k - h_{i+1}^k f_i^k| = d_{S(t_{i+1}^k)}(x_i^k - h_{i+1}^k f_i^k) \leq d\mu([t_i^k, t_{i+1}^k]) + h_{i+1}^k |f_i^k|,$$

and this inequality results in  $|x_{i+1}^k| \leq |x_i^k| + d\mu([t_i^k, t_{i+1}^k]) + 2h_{i+1}^k |f_i^k|$ . By using the bound on the vector field  $f(\cdot)$  in (A4), we get

$$|x_{i+1}^k| \leq |x_i^k| + d\mu([t_i^k, t_{i+1}^k]) + 2h_{i+1}^k \beta(\hat{t}_i^k)(1 + |x_i^k|).$$

A recursive application of the foregoing estimate leads to

$$|x_{i+1}^k| \leq |x_0^k| + \sum_{j=0}^i d\mu([t_j^k, t_{j+1}^k]) + 2h_{j+1}^k \beta(\hat{t}_j^k)(1 + |x_j^k|),$$

which, by choosing  $x_0^k = x_0$  and letting  $C_\beta \triangleq \int_{[0,T]} \beta(s) ds$ , results in

$$|x_{i+1}^k| \leq |x_0| + d\mu([0, T]) + 2C_\beta + 2 \sum_{j=0}^i h_{j+1}^k \beta(\hat{t}_j^k) |x_j^k|.$$

Using the discrete version of the Gronwall–Bellman lemma given in Appendix E.2, and the integrability of  $\beta(\cdot)$ , we obtain a bound on  $x_{i+1}^k$  independent of  $i$  and  $k$ , so that  $|x_{i+1}^k| \leq \bar{C}_{\max}$ , where  $\bar{C}_{\max} \triangleq (|x_0| + d\mu([0, T]) + 2C_\beta)(1 + e^{C_\beta} C_\beta)$ . This bound can now be used to get a uniform bound on  $\{x_k(\cdot)\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$ . To do so, we first observe that

$$h_{i+1}^k |f_i^k| \leq h_{i+1}^k \beta(\hat{t}_i^k)(1 + |x_i^k|) \leq (1 + \bar{C}_{\max}) \int_{t_i}^{t_{i+1}} \beta(s) ds.$$

Substituting this last expression into (5.10) and using (5.11), we can get a constant  $C_{x_0, T}$  such that  $|x_k(t)| \leq C_{x_0, T}$  for all  $t \in [0, T]$ .  $\square$

The next step in establishing the existence of a limit is to compute a bound on the variation of each element of the sequence  $\{x_k\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$ .

**LEMMA 5.7.** *The total variation of each element of the sequence  $\{x_k\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$  is uniformly bounded; that is, there exists  $C_{var}$  such that for each  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ , we have*

$$(5.12) \quad \int_{[0,t]} \left\| \frac{dx_k}{d\nu}(s) \right\| d\nu(s) \leq C_{var} d\nu([0, t])$$

for  $d\nu$ -a.e.  $t \in [0, t]$ .

*Proof.* It is seen from (5.10) that  $x_k(t) = x_k(0) + \int_{[0,t]} [\Pi_k(s) - f_k(s) \frac{dt}{d\nu}(s)] d\nu(s)$ , which results in

$$\frac{dx_k}{d\nu}(t) + f_k(t) \frac{dt}{d\nu}(t) = \Pi_k(t) = \sum_{j=0}^{N_t^k} \frac{x_{j+1}^k - x_j^k - h_{j+1}^k f_j^k}{d\nu([t_j^k, t_{j+1}^k])} \mathbb{1}_{[t_j^k, t_{j+1}^k]}(t).$$

From there, it can be shown that

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \frac{dx_k}{d\nu}(t) \right\| &\leq |f_k(t)| + \max_{0 \leq j \leq N_t^k} |x_{j+1}^k - x_j^k - h_{j+1}^k f_j^k|, \\ &\leq \max_{0 \leq j \leq N_t^k} |x_{j+1}^k - x_j^k - h_{j+1}^k f_j^k| + |f_j^k|. \end{aligned}$$

Because of the uniform bounds on  $\{x_k(\cdot)\}$  and  $\{f_k(\cdot)\}$  for each  $k$ , the right-hand side can be bounded by a constant  $C_{var}$ , and hence the total variation of  $x_k$  is uniformly bounded by  $C_{var} d\nu([0, T])$  for each  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ .  $\square$

**5.2.2. Extracting the Converging Subsequence.** Because of Lemmas 5.6 and 5.7, possibly by extracting a subsequence, it is seen that  $\frac{dx_k}{d\nu}$  converges weakly in the functional space  $\mathcal{L}^2([0, T], \mathbb{R}^n; d\nu)$  to some map  $g(\cdot)$ . So, for any  $t \in [0, T]$ ,

$$\int_{[0, t[} \frac{dx_k}{d\nu}(s) d\nu(s) \xrightarrow{\text{weakly in } \mathbb{R}^n} \int_{[0, t[} g(s) d\nu(s).$$

Also, due to strong convergence of  $x_k(t)$  to  $x(t)$  in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  for each  $t \in [0, T]$ , we have  $x(t) = x_0 + \int_{[0, t[} g(s) d\nu(s)$ , and hence  $x(\cdot)$  is a right-continuous function of bounded variation, and the measure  $dx$  has a density  $g = \frac{dx}{d\nu} \in \mathcal{L}^2([0, T], \mathbb{R}^n; d\nu)$  relatively to  $d\nu$ . As a result,  $\frac{dx_k}{d\nu} \xrightarrow[\mathcal{L}^2([0, T], \mathbb{R}^n; d\nu)]{\text{weakly in}} \frac{dx}{d\nu}$ , and this leads to  $\frac{dx_k}{d\nu}(\cdot) \xrightarrow[\mathcal{L}^1([0, T], \mathbb{R}^n; d\nu)]{\text{weakly in}} \frac{dx}{d\nu}(\cdot)$ .

We now show that the sequence  $f_k(\cdot)$  converges. It is seen that  $f_k(\cdot)$  is weakly relatively compact in  $\mathcal{L}^2([0, T], \mathbb{R}^n; d\nu)$ . In particular, because of the bound on  $f_k(\cdot)$ ,  $f_k(s) = f(t_i^k, x_i^k)$ ,  $s \in [t_i^k, t_{i+1}^k]$ , converges to  $f(s, x_k(s))$  weakly in  $\mathcal{L}^1([0, T], \mathbb{R}^n; dt)$ , and consequently

$$f_k(\cdot) \frac{dt}{d\nu}(\cdot) \xrightarrow[\mathcal{L}^1([0, T], \mathbb{R}^n; d\nu)]{\text{weakly in}} f(\cdot, x(\cdot)) \frac{dt}{d\nu}(\cdot).$$

**5.2.3. Limit Is a Solution.** The last part of the proof is to show that  $x(\cdot)$  obtained as the limit of a converging subsequence is a solution to the differential inclusion. Invoking Mazur's lemma in section E.1, there exists a sequence  $\zeta_n(\cdot)$ , such that

$$\zeta_n(\cdot) \in \text{co} \left\{ \frac{dx_k}{d\nu}(\cdot) - f_k(\cdot) \frac{dt}{d\nu}(\cdot) : k \geq n \right\}$$

and  $\zeta_n$  converges strongly in  $\mathcal{L}^1([0, T], \mathbb{R}^n; d\nu)$ , i.e.,

$$\zeta_n(t) \longrightarrow \frac{dx}{d\nu}(t) - f(t, x(t)) \frac{dt}{d\nu}(t), \quad d\nu\text{-a.e. } t \in [0, T].$$

Next, we recall from our construction that, for each  $t \in [t_i^k, t_{i+1}^k]$ ,

$$\frac{dx_k}{d\nu}(t) - f_k(t) \frac{dt}{d\nu}(t) = \Pi_k(t) \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t_{i+1}^k)}(x(t_{i+1}^k)),$$

and in particular the left-hand side is uniformly bounded for each  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $t \in [0, T]$ . Next, for each  $t \in [0, T]$ , it is possible to construct a sequence,  $t_{i_k+1}^k \rightarrow t$  such that  $t \in [t_{i_k}^k, t_{i_k+1}^k]$  and  $x_k(t_{i_k+1}^k) \rightarrow x(t)$ . For each  $\xi \in \mathcal{S}(t)$ , there also exists a sequence  $\xi_k \in \mathcal{S}(t_{i_k+1}^k)$  such that  $\xi_k \rightarrow \xi \in \mathcal{S}(t)$ , and we thus have

$$\begin{aligned} \left\langle \frac{dx_k}{d\nu}(t) - f_k(t) \frac{dt}{d\nu}(t), x(t) - \xi \right\rangle &= \left\langle \frac{dx_k}{d\nu}(t) - f_k(t) \frac{dt}{d\nu}(t), x_k(t_{i_k+1}^k) - \xi_k \right\rangle \\ &\quad + \left\langle \frac{dx_k}{d\nu}(t) - f_k(t) \frac{dt}{d\nu}(t), x(t) - x_k(t_{i_k+1}^k) + \xi_k - \xi \right\rangle. \end{aligned}$$

The first term on the right-hand side is nonpositive, and from the bounds computed in Lemmas 5.6 and 5.7, and using (A4), we thus get, for some  $C > 0$ ,

$$\left\langle \frac{dx_k}{d\nu}(t) - f_k(t) \frac{dt}{d\nu}(t), x(t) - \xi \right\rangle \leq C (|x(t) - x_k(t_{i_k+1}^k)| + |\xi_k - \xi|).$$

Hence, for every  $\xi \in \mathcal{S}(t)$ ,  $\lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \langle \frac{dx_k}{d\nu}(t) - f_k(t) \frac{dt}{d\nu}(t), x(t) - \xi \rangle \leq 0$  and

$$\left\langle \frac{dx}{d\nu}(t) - f(t, x(t)) \frac{dt}{d\nu}(t), x(t) - \xi \right\rangle \leq \limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \langle \zeta_n, x(t) - \xi \rangle \leq 0,$$

which is equivalent to  $\frac{dx}{d\nu}(t) - f(t, x(t)) \frac{dt}{d\nu}(t) \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(x(t))$ ,  $d\nu$ -a.e.  $t \in [0, T]$ , and we have the desired inclusion.

**5.2.4. Forward Uniqueness and Continuous Dependence on Initial Data.** One of the nicest properties of the systems governed by FOSwP is that one can invoke maximal monotonicity of the normal cone operator to prove the forward uniqueness of solutions and continuous dependence of the solution on the initial condition and system data. This property does not carry over to SOSwP and HOSwP; as we will see later. More precisely, if  $x_j : [0, T] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ ,  $j = 1, 2$ , are two solutions satisfying the DI (5.8) with initial conditions  $x_j(0) = x_0^j$ , then (using assumption (A2) and the maximal monotonicity of the normal cone mapping)

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{2} \frac{d}{d\nu} |x_1(t) - x_2(t)|^2 &= \left\langle \frac{dx_1}{d\nu}(t) - \frac{dx_2}{d\nu}(t), x_1(t) - x_2(t) \right\rangle \\ &\leq \langle f(t, x_1(t)) - f(t, x_2(t)), x_1(t) - x_2(t) \rangle \frac{dt}{d\nu}(t) \\ &\leq \rho |x_1(t) - x_2(t)|^2 \frac{dt}{d\nu}(t). \end{aligned}$$

Integrating both sides with respect to  $d\nu$ , we get, for each  $t \in [0, T]$ ,

$$|x_1(t) - x_2(t)|^2 \leq \exp(2\rho d\nu([0, t])) |x_1(0) - x_2(0)|^2.$$

Uniqueness of solutions thus follows readily from the foregoing estimate, and, moreover, one can obtain the bounds on the difference of the two solutions starting from two different initial conditions. One also observes that if there is no perturbation, that is,  $f(t, x) \equiv 0$ , then the difference between the two trajectories at all times is bounded by the difference between their initial conditions. Uniqueness has been shown for the ZOSwP in [114] (prox-regular compact  $\mathcal{S}(t)$ ), for the FOSwP in [172] (convex  $\mathcal{S}(t)$ ), [244, 177, 240, 143] (prox-regular  $\mathcal{S}(t)$ ), [450, 378] (prox-regular  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  with bounded retraction), [489] (convex  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  with bounded retraction), [25] (degenerate FOSwP with prox-regular  $\mathcal{S}(t)$ ), [203] (integral perturbation and prox-regular  $\mathcal{S}(t)$ ), [537] (set-valued perturbation), [351] (maximal monotone DIs), [414] (subdifferential DIs), and [281] (EVIs of second kind). Continuous dependence holds for DIs as in (3.8) (b) with  $K$  prox-regular and  $f(\cdot)$  Lipschitz continuous [33, Theorem 4.2].

It is important to note that the aforementioned discussions relate to forward uniqueness as, in general, the uniqueness does not hold backward in time for the systems under consideration. To see this we revisit Example 4.

**EXAMPLE 8.** Consider the scalar FOSwP:  $\dot{x} \in -\mathcal{N}_{[t, t+1]}(x)$ ,  $t \geq 0$ , and  $x(0) \in [0, 1]$ . Consider the initial condition  $x(0) = x_0 \in [0, 1]$ . Then the solution of this system is given by

$$x(t) = \begin{cases} x_0 & \text{if } 0 \leq t \leq x_0, \\ t & \text{if } t \geq x_0. \end{cases}$$

Clearly, for each  $\bar{t} \geq 0$  and given  $x(\bar{t})$ , there is a unique value for  $x(t)$  for each  $t \geq \bar{t}$ . However, there is no unique way to reconstruct the solution on the interval  $[0, \bar{t})$  for a given  $x(\bar{t})$ .

**5.2.5. LCS with Relative Degree One.** An important application of the sweeping processes are the complementarity systems which have found applications in several applications. We will use these systems as a case study for results on existence of solutions. To see an application of FOSwP in the context of complementarity systems, consider the system (2.22) described by

$$(5.13a) \quad \dot{x} = f(t, x) + B\lambda,$$

$$(5.13b) \quad 0 \leq \lambda \perp z = Cx + Gu + H \geq 0.$$

Under the assumption that there exists a positive definite matrix  $P \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times n}$  satisfying  $PB = C^\top$ , and by letting  $z = Rx$ , where  $R$  is the positive square root of  $P$ , it follows from basic convex analysis (see section 3.4 or [143]) that (5.13) can be rewritten as  $\dot{z}(t) - Rf(t, R^{-1}z(t)) - REu(t) \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(z(t))$ , where  $\mathcal{S}(t) \triangleq \{x \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid CRx + Gu(t) + H \geq 0\}$ . This system is in the form of (5.7), and one can then impose assumptions on the mapping  $\mathcal{S}(\cdot)$ , which can indeed be written in terms of system data [143], to guarantee existence of solutions.

**5.2.6. Other Results on Existence of Solutions.** We demonstrated two principal techniques to study existence of solutions for FOSwP. In this section, we give an overview of some results which have been obtained for a more general class of systems using these techniques, and also some of the other results which are obtained from using other proof techniques.

- *Extensions of time-stepping algorithms:* After being initially proposed for unperturbed FOSwP with convex-valued time-varying set-valued mappings, Moreau's catching-up algorithm has been used to prove existence results for several generalizations of FOSwP. We mentioned [443, 431] as classical references on this topic, but similar results can be found in [147, 209, 514, 533, 450, 449, 448, 560, 199, 116, 489]. Among extensions and similar studies, we also find discretization for different kinds of variational inequalities [27, 23, 43, 391, 466], set-valued perturbations [169, 240], state-dependent FOSwP [39, 46, 26, 170, 295, 298, 379], time-delay FOSwP and SOSwP [238, 239, 117, 454, 174, 177], time-dependent maximal monotone DIs [64, 153], proximal algorithms, i.e., implicit or backward Euler discretization of (2.16), for optimization problems [48, 57, 289, 416, 479] (it is known that an explicit Euler method has strong drawbacks [479, sections 3.3 and 6.3]). Systems with prox-regular set-valued mappings have also been studied using time-stepping algorithms [42, 186, 204, 241].
- *Fixed-point methods:* As it is done in the case of conventional dynamical systems described by ordinary differential equations, it is possible to describe the solutions of system (5.7) as the fixed point of an operator acting on the space of the solutions. Existence results based on fixed-point theory can be found in [24, 172, 244, 177].
- *General regularization techniques:* We presented one particular regularization technique based on Moreau–Yosida approximations which finds its origin in [438, 440] and has been used in [54, 370, 343]. Other instances of regularization methods that exist in the literature are in [29, 105, 203, 426, 537, 419, 506], some of which use the reduction of FOSwP to compact DIs (see section 3.3). Regularization is also used to derive Pontryagin optimality conditions in the optimal control of FOSwP; see, e.g., [54].
- *Particular methods for complementarity systems:* For LCS, we find proofs of well-posedness based on similar discretization schemes in [301, 512]. Apart from transforming the systems in the sweeping process, the particular structure of LCS can be

studied using other techniques (following an “event-driven” analysis strategy) [309]. One can also rewrite the system in frequency domain using Laplace transform and recast the Cauchy problem as *rational complementarity problem* [151]. These methods, specifically designed for LCS, can also handle distributional solutions which result from higher relative degree between the complementarity variables.

- *Other methods:* Some other proof techniques different from the above ones have been investigated in [488, 487, 366] for FOSwP with no perturbation and BV solutions.

**5.3. Maximal Monotone DIs.** The tools used in studying the solutions of FOSwP and its variants have also been useful in studying the solution concepts for DIs with maximal monotone mappings on the right-hand side. These are the inclusions modeled as

$$(5.14) \quad \dot{x} \in -\mathcal{M}(t, x), \quad x(0) \in \text{cl}(\text{dom } \mathcal{M}(0, \cdot)),$$

where  $\mathcal{M}(t, \cdot) : \mathbb{R}^n \rightrightarrows \mathbb{R}^n$  is a maximal monotone operator. For autonomous maximal monotone DIs (which do not depend on time), one finds a rather comprehensive treatment in the books [62, 123]. These approaches can be generalized to some extent when there is a time-dependent function entering in the dynamics additively, but extending these results to the general case, where the domain of the set-valued operator is in particular time-varying, has proved rather challenging. In [561], we see one of the first attempts to study systems with time-varying domains, where a very strong regularity assumption was imposed with respect to the pseudodistance between two maximal operators  $\mathcal{M}_1, \mathcal{M}_2$  defined as

$$(5.15) \quad d_{\text{svm}}(\mathcal{M}_1, \mathcal{M}_2) \triangleq \sup \left\{ \frac{\langle \eta_1 - \eta_2, z_2 - z_1 \rangle}{1 + |\eta_1| + |\eta_2|}, \eta_i \in \mathcal{M}_i(z_i), z_i \in \text{dom}(\mathcal{M}_i), i = 1, 2 \right\}.$$

It is noted that when  $\mathcal{M}(t, x) = \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(x)$  with  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  closed convex, then we get  $d_{\text{svm}}(\mathcal{M}(t_1, \cdot), \mathcal{M}(t_2, \cdot)) = d_{\text{Haus}}(\mathcal{S}(t_1), \mathcal{S}(t_2))$ , and hence imposing continuity on the mapping  $\mathcal{M}(\cdot)$  in (5.14) was seen as a natural extension of the continuity assumption imposed on the domains in FOSwP. In particular, [561] requires the mapping  $\mathcal{M}(t, \cdot)$  to be uniformly continuous; that is, there exists a sequence of piecewise constant operators  $\mathcal{M}_i : [0, T] \times \mathbb{R}^n \rightrightarrows \mathbb{R}^n$  such that for each  $t \in [0, T]$  one has  $\lim_{i \rightarrow \infty} d_{\text{svm}}(\mathcal{M}(t_{i+1}, \cdot), \mathcal{M}(t_i, \cdot)) = 0$ . In [371] this line of work is generalized to consider systems where the regularity with respect to time can be relaxed to a BV function, in order to cover some results developed in the context of FOSwP.

However, in a recent work [153], it has been shown that working with the notion of  $d_{\text{svm}}$  is restrictive for the systems of form (5.14). In particular, it is seen that continuity with respect to this particular notion of distance may not hold for LCS with time-varying terms in the complementarity relations as seen in the following example.

EXAMPLE 9. Consider an LCS given by

$$(5.16a) \quad \dot{x}(t) = B\lambda(t),$$

$$(5.16b) \quad 0 \leq \lambda(t) \perp z(t) = B^\top x(t) + D\lambda(t) + v(t) \geq 0,$$

where  $B = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$  and  $D = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$ . Consider the set-valued mapping  $\mathcal{F} : \mathbb{R}^2 \rightrightarrows \mathbb{R}^2$  given by  $\mathcal{F}(\zeta) = \{\eta \mid \eta \geq 0, \zeta \leq 0, \text{ and } \langle \eta, \zeta \rangle = 0\}$ . It can be verified that (5.16) can

be written in the form (5.14), with  $\mathcal{M}(t, x) \triangleq B(\mathcal{F} + D)^{-1}(B^\top x + v(t))$ , where  $\mathcal{M}(t, \cdot)$  is maximal monotone for each  $t$ . Let  $v : [0, T] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^2$  be an AC function such that for some  $t_1, t_2 \in [0, T]$ , we have

$$v(t_1) = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \quad \text{and} \quad v(t_2) = \begin{bmatrix} -1 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}.$$

Let  $\mathcal{M}_i \triangleq \mathcal{M}(t_i, \cdot)$  with  $i = 1, 2$ . It can be verified that  $0 \in \mathcal{M}_1(\rho + 1)$  and  $1 \in \mathcal{M}_2(0)$  for any  $\rho \geq 0$ . From Definition 5.15, we get

$$d_{\text{svm}}(\mathcal{M}_1, \mathcal{M}_2) = \sup_{\substack{x_1 \in \text{dom}(\mathcal{M}_1), y_1 \in \mathcal{M}_1(x_1), \\ x_2 \in \text{dom}(\mathcal{M}_2), y_2 \in \mathcal{M}_2(x_2)}} \frac{\langle y_2 - y_1, x_1 - x_2 \rangle}{1 + |y_1| + |y_2|} \geq \frac{\rho + 1}{2}.$$

Since the right-hand side is not bounded, we can conclude that the set-valued mapping  $\mathcal{M}(t, \cdot)$  is not AC with respect to  $d_{\text{svm}}$ .

This example shows that the direct extensions of sweeping-process-based results to maximal monotone operators, such as the ones reported in [371], have their limitations. However, a result on existence and uniqueness of solutions for system (5.14), which overcomes these limitations, has appeared in [153].

**THEOREM 5.8.** *Consider the system (5.14) and assume that the following assumptions hold:*

1. *For each  $t \in [0, T]$ , the operator  $\mathcal{M}(t, \cdot)$  is maximal monotone.*
2. *There exists a nondecreasing function  $\varphi \in AC([0, T], \mathbb{R})$  such that*

$$\sup_{z \in \text{dom } \mathcal{M}(s, \cdot)} d(z, \text{dom } \mathcal{M}(t, \cdot)) \leq \varphi(t) - \varphi(s) \quad \forall s, t \text{ with } 0 \leq s \leq t \leq T.$$

3. *For every positive number  $r$ , there exists  $\sigma_r \in \mathcal{L}^1([0, T], \mathbb{R}_+)$  such that*

$$|\mathcal{M}^0(t, x)| \leq \sigma_r(t)(1 + |x|)$$

*for all  $x \in \mathbb{B}^n(r) \cap \text{dom } \mathcal{M}(t, \cdot)$  with  $t \in [0, T]$ .*

4. *The set-valued mapping  $t \mapsto \text{graph}(\mathcal{M}(t, \cdot))$  is outer semicontinuous on  $[0, T]$ . Then there exists a unique solution  $x \in AC([0, T], \mathbb{R}^n)$  of (5.14).*

*Sketch of proof.* The proof of this result uses tools similar to those we used in proving existence of solutions to FOSwP. Let us start by partitioning the interval  $[0, T]$  by choosing the time instants  $t_0^k, t_1^k, t_2^k, \dots, t_{N^k}^k$ , and let  $h_{i+1}^k \triangleq t_{i+1}^k - t_i^k$  and  $h^k \triangleq \max_i h_i^k$ . In what follows, we provide the construction of an approximate solution  $x_k : [0, T] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$  for a fixed  $k$ . As we increase  $k$ , so that  $h^k \rightarrow 0$ , the sequence  $\{x_k\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$  is seen to converge and the limit is a solution. More specifically, for the chosen discrete time instants, a sequence  $x_{i+1}^k = (I_n + h_{i+1}^k \mathcal{M}(t_{i+1}^k, \cdot))^{-1}(x_i^k)$  is introduced. Recall that for each real  $h > 0$ , the operator  $(I_n + h \mathcal{M}(t_{i+1}^k, \cdot))^{-1}$  is the so-called Yosida approximation of  $\mathcal{M}(t_{i+1}^k, \cdot)$ . Next, we introduce the function  $\psi : [0, T] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$  as

$$(5.17) \quad \psi(t) \triangleq t + 2\varphi(t) + (1 + \gamma) \int_0^t \sigma_{r_\gamma}(s) ds \quad \forall t \in [0, T],$$

which is used in constructing the sequence of approximate solutions as follows:

$$(5.18) \quad x_k(t) \triangleq \frac{\psi(t_{i+1}^k) - \psi(t)}{\psi(t_{i+1}^k) - \psi(t_i^k)} x_i^k + \frac{\psi(t) - \psi(t_i^k)}{\psi(t_{i+1}^k) - \psi(t_i^k)} x_{i+1}^k$$

where  $t \in [t_i^k, t_{i+1}^k]$  and  $i \in \{0, 1, \dots, N^k - 1\}$ . By definition,  $x_k(\cdot)$  is a continuous function and  $x_k(t_i^k) = x_i^k$  for all  $i \in \{0, 1, \dots, N^k\}$ . It can be then shown, under the hypothesis of the theorem, that

$$x(t) \triangleq \lim_{|h^k| \rightarrow 0} x_k(t)$$

is the desired solution to the inclusion (5.14). The details appear in [153].  $\square$

As alluded to in section 5.2.6, the time-discretization of maximal monotone DIs is closely linked with proximal algorithms and convex optimization [48, 57, 289, 479]; the first result on this topic can be found in [416] when  $\mathcal{M}(t, x) = \mathcal{N}_K(x)$ ,  $K \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  closed convex compact.

**5.3.1. Time-Varying Complementarity Relations.** As a consequence of these general results on time-varying maximal monotone operators, we can treat the cone complementarity systems described by

$$\begin{aligned} (5.19a) \quad & \dot{x}(t) = f(t, x) + B\eta(t), \\ (5.19b) \quad & v(t) = Cx(t) + D\eta(t) + h(t), \\ (5.19c) \quad & K \ni v(t) \perp \eta(t) \in K^*, \end{aligned}$$

where the primary difference compared to (5.13) is due to the presence of a matrix  $D \succcurlyeq 0$  and the Lebesgue-measurable function  $h : [0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$  in (5.19b). As a generalization, we consider  $K$  to be a closed, convex polyhedral cone, while  $K^*$  is its dual cone (see section A.1). We introduce the set-valued mapping

$$(5.20) \quad \mathcal{S}(t) \triangleq \{z \in \mathbb{R}^m \mid z + h(t) \in K\}$$

and reformulate the dynamics of (5.19) as

$$(5.21) \quad \eta(t) \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(Cx(t) + D\eta(t)).$$

Because of the added structure on the set  $K$  and the regularity assumption on  $h(\cdot)$ , it is possible to rewrite the conditions for the well-posedness of (5.19).

**COROLLARY 5.9** ([526]). *Consider the system (5.19) with the vector field  $f(t, x)$  satisfying (A2), and suppose the following hold:*

- $D \succcurlyeq 0$  and there exists  $P = P^T \succ 0$  such that  $\ker(D + D^T) \subseteq \ker(PG - C^T)$ .
- It holds that<sup>10</sup>  $\text{rint}(K - h(t)) \subseteq \text{rint}(\text{Im}(\partial\sigma_{K-h(t)} + D))$  and  $DK^* \subseteq \text{Im}(C)$ .
- The matrix  $C$  is such that<sup>11</sup>  $\text{Im}(C) - K = \mathbb{R}^m$ .
- For each  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$  and  $t \geq 0$ , if the set  $\Lambda_x(t) \triangleq \{\eta \in K^* \mid v = Cx + D\eta + h(t) \in K, \langle \eta, v \rangle = 0\}$  has a nonzero element, then  $\Lambda_x(t) \cap \text{Im}(D + D^T) \neq \emptyset$ .

If  $h(\cdot)$  is locally AC (respectively, RCBV), then there exists a unique weak solution to (5.19) which is continuous (resp., RCBV).

The basic idea in [526] is that these assumptions allow us to rewrite the system in the form  $\dot{z} \in f(t, z) - \mathcal{M}(t, z)$ , with  $\mathcal{M}(t, \cdot)$  maximal monotone for each  $t$ , and  $f(t, \cdot)$  has some Lipschitz continuity. One can then combine the result of Theorem 5.8 and the development in section 5.1.4 to prove this result.

<sup>10</sup>We always have the inclusion  $K - h(t) = \partial\sigma_{K-h(t)}(0) \subseteq \text{Im}(\partial\sigma_{K-h(t)} + D)$ . However, the set inclusions are not preserved by the rint operator in general.

<sup>11</sup>The equation  $\text{Im}(C) - K = \mathbb{R}^m$  is to be interpreted in the sense that, for each  $h \in \mathbb{R}^m$ , there exists  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$  and  $v \in K$ , such that  $h = Cx - v$ .



**5.4. Solutions of SOSwP.** The particularity of FOSwP is that the regularity of solutions is determined by the regularity of the set-valued mapping  $\mathcal{S}(\cdot)$ , which is prespecified for the problem. However, in SOSwP and HOSwP, the jumps in the state trajectories occur when some components of the state hit the constraint surface. The discontinuity of certain state variables makes it difficult to obtain the estimates that allow us to construct converging sequences. To consider the question of existence of solutions to a system subjected to the unilateral constraints described in (2.6) or (4.10), let us introduce the formal notion of solution.

**DEFINITION 5.10.** *A solution to the Cauchy problem (2.6) (or (4.10)) with an initial condition  $(q_0, v_0) \in \Phi \times V(q_0)$ , over an interval  $I = [0, T]$ , is a pair  $(q, v)$  such that  $v(\cdot)$  is RCBV on  $I$ ;  $q(t) = q_0 + \int_0^t v(s)ds$ ;  $q(t) \in \Phi$  and  $v_e(t) \in V(q(t))$  for all  $t \geq 0$ ; and furthermore, there exists a positive measure  $d\nu$  such that both  $dt$  and  $dv$  possess densities with respect to  $d\nu$ , denoted by  $dt/d\nu$  and  $dv/d\nu$ , respectively, and*

$$(5.22) \quad M(q) \frac{dv}{d\nu}(t) + F(t, q, v) \frac{dt}{d\nu}(t) \in -\mathcal{N}_{V(q(t))}(v_e), \quad d\nu\text{-a.e. on } I.$$

The choice of the measure  $d\nu$  is not unique since the right-hand side of (2.6c) is a cone. However, by the Lebesgue–Radon–Nikodym theorem, the functions  $dt/d\nu(\cdot) \in \mathcal{L}_1(I, \mathbb{R}; d\nu)$  and  $dv/d\nu(\cdot) \in \mathcal{L}_1(I, \mathbb{R}^n; d\nu)$  are uniquely determined for a given  $d\nu$ .

**5.4.1. Constructing Solutions via Discretization.** We here present a result which uses a time-stepping algorithm as the main tool for establishing the existence and uniqueness of the solution. For this result, the following regularity assumptions are required on the system data:

- (H1) The function  $F(\cdot, \cdot, \cdot)$  is continuous and is continuously differentiable ( $\mathcal{C}^1$ ) with respect to its second and third arguments.
- (H2) The mapping  $M(\cdot)$ , from  $\mathbb{R}^n$  to the set of symmetric positive definite matrices, belongs to class  $\mathcal{C}^1$ ;
- (H3) For each  $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ , the function  $h_i \in \mathcal{C}^1(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{R})$ , its gradient  $\nabla h_i(q)$  is locally Lipschitz continuous and does not vanish in a neighborhood of  $\{q \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid h_i(q) = 0\}$ .
- (H4) The active constraints are functionally independent; i.e.,  $\{\nabla h_i(q)\}_{i \in \mathcal{I}(q)}$  is linearly independent for all  $q \in \Phi$ , where  $\mathcal{I}(q) = \{i \mid h_i(q) = 0\}$ .
- (H5) For each  $q \in \Phi$ , for all  $(i, j) \in \mathcal{I}(q) \times \mathcal{I}(q)$ ,  $i \neq j$ ,

$$\begin{cases} \langle \nabla h_i(q), M^{-1} \nabla h_j(q) \rangle \leq 0 & \text{if } e = 0, \\ \langle \nabla h_i(q), M^{-1} \nabla h_j(q) \rangle = 0 & \text{if } e \in ]0, 1]. \end{cases}$$

Under these conditions, we consider a sequence of solutions using the time-discretization principle. Let  $h > 0$  be a given time-step, set  $q_{i+1}^k = q_i^k + h^k v_i^k$ , and the velocity  $v_k(\cdot)$  is obtained via

$$(5.23) \quad M(q_{i+1}^k) \left( \frac{v_{i+1}^k - v_i^k}{h^k} \right) + F(t_{i+1}^k, q_{i+1}^k, u_i^k) \in -\mathcal{N}_{V(q_{i+1}^k)} \left( \frac{v_{i+1}^k + e v_i^k}{1 + e} \right),$$

which is an extension of Moreau's catching-up algorithm used for the FOSwP. The elements of the set on the right-hand side of (5.23) are approximations of the contact forces impulses; see [4, Chapter 10], [130, section 5.7.3]. Hence they are bounded

variables, even at impact times. Using (A.6) we can write  $v_{i+1}^k$  more explicitly as

$$v_{i+1}^k = -ev_i^k + (1+e) \operatorname{proj}_{M(q_{i+1}^k)} \left( V(q_{i+1}^k); v_i^k + \frac{h^k}{1+e} M^{-1}(q_{i+1}^k) F(t_{i+1}^k, q_{i+1}^k, v_i^k) \right).$$

As a result, let us consider the sequence of approximate solutions  $\{q_k, v_k\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$  defined on the interval  $[0, T]$  as follows:

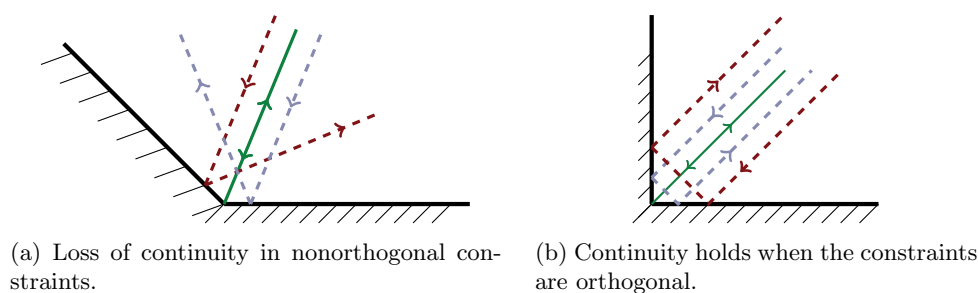
$$(5.24) \quad \begin{cases} q_k(t) = q_i^k + (t - ih^k)v_i^k, & t \in [t_i^k, t_{i+1}^k), \\ v_k(t) = v_i^k, & t \in [t_i^k, t_{i+1}^k). \end{cases}$$

The following result shows the existence of solutions, locally in time, on an interval  $[0, \tau]$  which depends only on the data and does not depend on the approximate solutions. This local behavior is due to the fact that the nonlinearities  $M(\cdot)$  and  $F(t, \cdot, \cdot)$  are only assumed to be *locally* Lipschitz continuous, and thus the finite escape times may occur even if the solution trajectories do not hit the constraint boundary.

**THEOREM 5.11.** *Consider the initial value problem (2.6) under hypotheses (H1)–(H5). Then there exist a maximal interval  $[0, \tau]$ ,  $\tau \leq T$ , and  $(q, v) \in C^0([0, \tau], \mathbb{R}^n) \times RCBV([0, \tau], \mathbb{R}^n)$  such that a subsequence of  $\{q_k, u_k\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$  defined in (5.24) such that  $q_k \xrightarrow[\mathcal{C}^0([0, \tau], \mathbb{R}^n)]{\text{strongly in}} q$  and  $u_k \rightarrow u$ , except possibly on a countable set, and  $(q, v)$  is the solution to (2.6).*

**5.4.2. Continuity of Solutions with Respect to System Data.** The foregoing result shows that a sequence of approximate solutions converges to the actual solution of the system under hypotheses (H1)–(H5), and hence continuity of solutions with respect to initial data also holds (in the single constraint one-degree-of-freedom case, this property was shown in [501, Theorem 5.1]). However, this continuity comes at the price of restrictions imposed on the geometry of constraints in (H5), which requires the boundaries of the configuration space to intersect orthogonally, or to make an acute angle in the kinetic metric [130, section 6.2.7]. Indeed, if such orthogonality is not imposed, we do not get continuity with respect to initial conditions. As an example, consider two types of geometrical configurations between two linear constraints in Figure 5.2, with restitution coefficient  $e = 1$ . The constraints in Figure 5.2(a) do not respect (H5). For some  $\varepsilon_1, \varepsilon_2 > 0$ , consider three sets of initial condition with the same initial velocity: (i) on the bisector, denoted by  $(q_1, q_2)$ , (ii) left side of the bisector  $(q_1 - \varepsilon_1, q_2 + \varepsilon_2)$ , and (iii) right-side of the bisector  $(q_1 + \varepsilon_1, q_2 - \varepsilon_2)$ , which can be made arbitrarily close to each other by choosing  $\varepsilon_1$  and  $\varepsilon_2$  small enough. The resulting trajectories, however, diverge from each other in different directions after the impact. But the situation does not occur when the constraints are orthogonal to each other, as in Figure 5.2(b).

**5.4.3. Other Results for Lagrange Systems and SOSwP.** Well-posedness analysis for complementarity mechanical systems started in 1959 with Bressan's counterexample to uniqueness [120], then again in 1978 [500] (in 1985 for the SOSwP [430]), and was still the object of investigations almost forty years later [469, 470]. The result presented in Theorem 5.11 is a strong result in the sense it shows continuity of solutions with respect to initial data. There are results on existence of solutions for SOSwP, based on other techniques, which establish existence and uniqueness of solutions without any claims about continuity with respect to initial data [73]. However, such works assume the analyticity of data to guarantee the uniqueness and



**Fig. 5.2** Graphical illustration of continuity with respect to initial condition in systems with multiple constraints.

avoid Bressan's pathological counterexamples [130, section 2.4.3] (analyticity is used also in [501], [477, Theorem 3.7], [478]). The earlier works on SOSwP were concentrated on single constraint (so that (H5) holds trivially). In these works, we see approaches based on Yosida–Moreau regularization [500, 471] and time-stepping schemes [430, 431, 407, 236, 237]. Extensions to systems with dry Coulomb friction have also been considered; see [521, 75] for earlier references, and more recently using time-stepping methods in [469, 470]. Painlevé paradoxes, which are some kind of singularity [130, 268, 182], are a source of major difficulty in the analysis of systems with set-valued friction. The results about maximal monotone DIs do not apply directly, because of the mass matrix inverse that usually destroys the monotonicity of  $M(q)^{-1}\partial\varphi(\dot{q})$ .

**5.5. Higher Order Sweeping Processes.** Following the template of section 2.1, we now address the solutions of HOSwP. In moving from FOSwP to SOSwP, we saw that static constraints on the position variable translate into constraints on the velocity variable with possible discontinuities (depending on the state variable). In HOSwP, one basically describes constraints on the higher derivatives of a component of the state variable (which has static constraints). For such systems, we restrict our attention to the linear dynamics described in (2.9), and their solution has to be interpreted in the following sense: Find nonnegative real-valued Radon measures  $d\nu_i$  relative to which the Lebesgue measure  $dt$  and the Stieltjes measure  $dz_i$  possess densities  $\frac{dt}{d\nu_i}$  and  $\frac{dz_i}{d\nu_i}$ , respectively, such that, for  $1 \leq i \leq r-1$

$$(5.25a) \quad \frac{dz_i}{d\nu_i} - z_{i+1}(t) \frac{dt}{d\nu_i}(t) \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{T}_{\Phi_m}^{i-1}(Z_{i-1}(t^-))}(z_{e,i}(t)), \quad d\nu_i\text{-a.e. } t \in [0, T]$$

and

$$(5.25b) \quad (CA^{r-1}B)^{-1} \left[ \frac{dz_r}{d\nu_r} - CA^r W^{-1} z(t) \frac{dt}{d\nu_r}(t) \right] \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{T}_{\Phi_m}^{r-1}(Z_{r-1}(t^-))}(z_{e,r}(t^+)).$$

The following result is borrowed from [6] and uses the structure of the system combined with analysis over an appropriately chosen distributional solution space.

**THEOREM 5.12.** *Consider system (2.9) with  $m = 1$ . If  $CA^{r-1}B > 0$ , then there exist locally RCBV functions  $z_i$  and Radon measure  $d\nu_i$ ,  $1 \leq i \leq r$ , that satisfy (5.25).*

The function  $\zeta(\cdot)$  satisfying (2.8c) is locally AC. These results extend to  $m \geq 2$  with the sufficient condition that  $CA^{r-1}B$  be a Stieltjes matrix.

**5.5.1. Constructing Discretized Solutions.** As done in the previous section, the discrete approximations of the solutions are constructed by a sequence of piecewise continuous functions. To define the  $N$ th element of this sequence, we consider the points  $t_0 = 0$ ,  $t_j \in [0, T]$ ,  $1 \leq j \leq N-1$ ,  $t_N = T$ , so that the interval  $[0, T]$  is split into  $N$  intervals of the form  $[t_j, t_{j+1}[$ ,  $0 \leq j \leq N-1$ . For this fixed partition, the corresponding discrete solution is given by  $x^N : [0, T[ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ , where  $x^N(t) = [z^{N^\top}(t), \zeta^{N^\top}(t)]^\top$ . The functions  $z^N(\cdot)$  and  $\zeta^N(\cdot)$  are obtained by setting  $z^N(t) = z_j^N$  and  $\zeta^N(t) = \zeta_j^N$  for  $t \in [t_j, t_{j+1}[$ ; the vectors  $z_j^N$  and  $\zeta_j^N$  are obtained by the following algorithm:  $z_j^N = [z_{1,j}^N, \dots, z_{r,j}^N]^\top$ , with the points  $z_{i,j}^N \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $1 \leq i \leq r$ ,  $0 \leq j \leq N-1$  obtained by

$$z_{i,j+1}^N - z_{i,j}^N - h z_{i+1,j+1}^N = \nu_{i,j+1}^N \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{T}_\Phi(Z_{i-1,j}^N)}(z_{i,j+1}^N), \quad 1 \leq i \leq r-1,$$

while using the notation  $Z_{i,j}^N = (z_{1,j}^N, z_{2,j}^N, \dots, z_{i,j}^N)$ , and

$$\begin{aligned} z_{r,j+1}^N - z_{r,j}^N - h C A^r W^{-1} z_{j+1}^N &= C A^{r-1} B \nu_{r,j+1}^N, \\ \nu_{r,j+1}^N &\in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{T}_\Phi^{r-1}(Z_{r-1,j}^N)}(z_{r,j+1}^N). \end{aligned}$$

For the zero dynamics, we use for the sake of simplicity a backward Euler scheme,  $\zeta_{j+1}^N - \zeta_j^N = h(A_0 \zeta_{j+1}^N + B_0 z_{1,j+1}^N)$ , and the vector of discretized multipliers by  $\nu_{j+1}^N$ , that is,  $\nu_{j+1}^N = [\nu_{1,j+1}^N, \dots, \nu_{r,j+1}^N]^\top$ . Then the discrete-time system can be rewritten compactly as

$$x_{j+1}^N - x_j^N = h W A W^{-1} x_{j+1}^N + G \nu_{j+1}^N,$$

where we recall that

$$G = \begin{bmatrix} I_{(r-1) \times (r-1)} & 0 \\ 0 & C A^{r-1} B \\ 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}.$$

Consider the step function  $\nu_N : [0, T] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^r$  such that  $\nu^N(t) = \nu_j^N$  for  $t \in [t_j, t_{j+1}[$  and  $\nu^N(T) = \nu_N^N$ .

**PROPOSITION 5.13.** *Assume that the triplet  $(W A W^{-1}, G, H)$  is observable, controllable, and positive real. Then the following statements hold:*

- $C A^{r-1} B > 0$ .
- *There exists a subsequence  $\{x^{N_k}\}$  of  $\{x^N\}$  which converges pointwise to an RCBV function  $x : [0, T] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ , and a subsequence  $\{\nu^{N_k}\}$  of  $\{\nu^N\}$  which converges pointwise to an RCBV function  $\nu : [0, T] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^r$ .*

**5.5.2. LCS with Higher Relative Degree.** So far, we have considered LCS under the passivity assumption, which have an underlying transfer matrix of index 1 (see Definition C.1 and Theorem D.2). Some results on solutions of complementarity systems with relative degree greater than 1 can be obtained by using the framework of HOSwP. To see this, consider the system (2.22). If this system has a relative degree  $r$ , and  $C A^{r-1} B > 0$ , then by letting  $z_1 = Cx$ , it is possible to rewrite the system in the form (2.8).

**COROLLARY 5.14.** *Consider the system (2.22) with the matrices  $D, E, F, G, H$  to be identically zero, and assume that the system has a relative degree  $r$ , and  $C A^{r-1} B > 0$ . Then the system has a unique solution in the class of piecewise smooth distributions.*

Results in the multivariable case ( $m > 1$ ) can be found in [6, 132] and in [309] with a narrower class of distribution solutions. They all rely on some kind of positivity of the leading Markov parameter (Stieltjes or P-matrix).

**5.6. Extensions and Perspectives.** To conclude this section, we highlight some elements of the ongoing research in the area of existence of solutions for the nonsmooth systems being studied in this article.

- *Extensions involving complementarity systems:* For LCS, the choice of functional space of solutions depends on the relative degree of the complementarity variables [6, Proposition 3, Corollary 2], [309, 151, 155]. Roughly speaking, solutions are Schwartz distributions with degree  $\leq r$ . See [159, 136, 143] for LCS via FOSwP or unilateral DIs with maximal monotone operators (section 2.2). Existence or non-existence of accumulation of events (Zeno states) is analyzed in [300]. Extensions of LCS may be found in [135, 136, 154]. For NLCS (2.24), local analytic solutions are used in [551], global AC or right-continuous LBV (hence admitting state jumps) solutions in [143]; see also [400] for a class of cone NLCS with solutions in  $W^{1,2}([a, b]; \mathbb{R}^n)$  and integrable  $\lambda$ . Relaxing the assumptions of Corollary 5.9 should be tackled. MLCS and MLNCS as in (2.28), (2.25), and (2.27) deserve attention, both for the well-posedness and the numerical analyzes.
- *Well-posedness results for control problems:* The recent trend in the research on the class of nonsmooth systems relates to addressing control problems, for example, feedback stabilizing control [433, 526], state-estimators [524, 525], or optimal control related problems [54, 144, 200, 201, 202, 207, 319]. In all of these works, one sees novel types of interconnections of nonsmooth systems arise, and generalizing the scope of current results to such systems is one possible direction for research. Also, for optimal control related problems, since we are essentially dealing with state-constrained systems, the application of Pontryagin's maximum principle to get (necessary conditions) adjoint equations for optimal trajectories and control seems to be in the form of HOSwP with two-point boundary values [128], instead of the initial value problems discussed in this article. Addressing solutions to such systems definitely requires some novel tools and methodology.
- Despite the fact that the systems we deal with are basically nonsmooth, their solutions can be arbitrarily smooth in some cases, as shown in [499] for the PDS in (2.31), depending on the smoothness of  $\text{bd}(K)$  and of  $f(x) + g(t)$ . Thus, it is of interest to analyze the structures which contribute to regularity of the solution.

REMARK 23 (infinite-dimensional case). *Apart from time-independent maximal monotone DIs that were largely aimed at treating infinite-dimensional problems [123], several extensions of the foregoing finite-dimensional formalisms towards infinite dimensions have been published, mainly for the FOSwP and EVI in Hilbert spaces; see, e.g., [292, 293, 28, 398, 397, 37, 196, 238], where the compactness assumption on  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  becomes crucial in guaranteeing the convergence of subsequences of bounded sequences of continuous maps. See also [195, 330, 197] for PDS.*

**6. Stability of Equilibria.** This section mainly deals with the extension of the absolute stability problem [139, section 3.13] to the above set-valued systems. Here we do not deal with bifurcations and chaos analysis; see [387] and [226] for complete analyzes of this topic. Before presenting some results, we highlight some peculiar features for the systems modeled by (1.1), which are not shared by smooth systems.

1. Nonsmooth systems such as the ones above, may be unstable while the corresponding unconstrained system (obtained setting  $w = 0$  in (1.1)) is asymptotically stable [585, 283]. In particular this occurs when the equilibria are on the admissible domain boundary. Therefore, stability analysis needs to be adapted accordingly.

2. Jump-time mismatch in systems with state jumps: two arbitrarily close trajectories outside jumps become distant (in the usual metric) in the jump instant neighborhood [130, section 1.3.2.3].
3. Accumulations of events, also known as Zeno behavior (impacts, frictional stick/slip transitions, switches in some SMC systems [4, section 6.3.2], switches between complementarity modes in LCS), often occur. In some particular cases (LCS and DVIs with  $D$  a P-matrix, or NLCP with strongly regular solutions [156, 511, 300, 465], mechanical systems with conservative impacts [74], some PWL systems [536, 534]), solutions can be shown to be Zeno-free.
4. Constrained state in closed, moving, or fixed set, with changing vector field on the set boundary (due to the existence of the multiplier  $w$  in (1.1)).
5. Changing dimension (with added or deactivated constraints) after possible accumulation of events (impacts, stick/slip), or creation of a sliding motion, occurring in finite time: the underlying mechanism is the existence of a multiplier which takes care of the switch between the two dynamics (in mechanics with frictionless contact this is a normal contact force; in the case of friction this is a tangential contact force inside the Coulomb cone; in circuits this is a combination of voltages and currents; and in sliding mode with attractive surface, this is a control action that is a selection of the set-valued controller).
6. Continuity of solutions with respect to initial data does not always hold (like in mechanical systems with multiple constraints [130, 468]; see Figure 5.2). This raises a difficulty in applying invariance results, which often use such continuity as a key assumption to guarantee positive invariance of limit sets.
7. Reversibility, or uniqueness in backward time, may be lost (think of a ball bouncing on the ground, with zero restitution: an infinite number of trajectories leads in finite time to the static equilibrium). See also Example 8.
8. Forward uniqueness of solutions often holds (see sections 5.2.4 and 5.9, Theorem 5.8, Corollary 5.9), in which case the notions of weak and strong stability are no longer relevant.

It is noteworthy also that several of these features, as well as the basic characteristics of our systems, often preclude the use of stability criteria developed for other types of DIs; see, e.g., [62, 70, 515] (compact, locally bounded right-hand sides), [277, 515] (closed strict convex processes; see section 3.13).

**6.1. Characterization of Equilibria.** General criteria exist for the existence of equilibria in DIs [62, Chapter 6, section 2]. Concerning our systems, fixed points of (1.1) are solutions of the generalized equation (GE) (see section A.2.2 for a definition). More precisely, we say that  $(x^*, w^*)$  is an equilibrium if

$$(6.1) \quad \begin{cases} 0 = f(t, x^*) + G(t, x^*)w^*(t), \\ w^*(t) \in -\mathcal{F}(t, Hx^*, Dw^*). \end{cases}$$

Such a GE may take various forms, depending on the considered subclass of systems. The analysis of (6.1) and the computation of its solutions require more specific information about  $f(\cdot)$ ,  $G(\cdot)$ , and  $\mathcal{F}(\cdot)$  so that suitable equivalent formulations may be found. The relationships between the formalisms studied in section 3 can be used to obtain different equivalent GEs. Thus the GE (6.1) may be a complementarity problem (LCP, LCCP, NLCP, MLCP; see section B), a VI (of first kind, second kind, a QVI; see section A.2.2), an inclusion into a normal cone or a projection (consider, e.g., PDS in (3.8) and (2.31)), and so on. In order to clarify the existence and uniqueness of solutions for such GEs, we consider a few examples.

**6.1.1. Projected Dynamical Systems.** Let us start with a characterization of equilibrium points for PDS formalism given in (2.31) and (3.8).

COROLLARY 6.1. *Let the hypotheses of Theorem 3.3 hold. The PDS formalisms in (2.31) and (3.8) give rise to equivalent GEs that characterize their fixed points  $(x^*, \lambda^*(t))$ :*

$$\begin{aligned}
 (6.2) \quad & \begin{aligned}
 & \text{(a) } 0 \in f(x^*) + g(t) + \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{T}_K(x^*)}(0) \iff \text{(b) } 0 \in f(x^*) + g(t) + \mathcal{N}_K(x^*) \\
 & \iff \text{(c) } x^* \in K \text{ and } \langle f(x^*) + g(t), y - x^* \rangle \geq 0 \forall y \in K \\
 & \iff \text{(d) } \begin{cases} 0 = f(x^*) + g(t) + \nabla h(x^*)\lambda^*(t), \\ 0 \leq -h(x^*) \perp \lambda^*(t) \geq 0 \end{cases} \\
 & \iff \text{(e) } 0 = \text{proj}[\mathcal{T}_K(x^*); -f(x^*) - g(t)] \\
 & \iff \text{(f) } 0 = -f(x^*) - g(t) - \text{proj}[\mathcal{N}_K(x^*); -f(x^*) - g(t)] \\
 & \iff x^* \in K \text{ and } \langle f(x^*) + g(t), y \rangle \geq 0 \forall y \in \mathcal{T}_K(x^*).
 \end{aligned}
 \end{aligned}$$

The proof follows from Proposition 3.2 and Theorem 3.3. Which one of these GEs is the most convenient for analysis? Existence of solutions can be stated directly using [243, Corollary 2.2.5]: if  $F_t : x \mapsto f(x) + g(t)$  is continuous for each  $t$  and  $K$  is compact convex, then (6.2) (b) has a nonempty compact set of solutions for each  $t$ . Uniqueness for each  $t$  is guaranteed by monotonicity conditions on  $F_t(\cdot)$  [243, Theorem 2.3.3], which is coherent with Theorem 3.3's hypothesis. More generally, maximal monotonicity is a quite convenient property to characterize zeros of GEs, and proximal-point algorithms can compute them [97, section 23.4]. In general, a stationary equilibrium will exist only if  $g(t) = 0$  for all  $t$ , implying  $\lambda^*$  constant. However, let us consider (6.2) (d), with  $h(x^*) = 0$ ; Then  $\mathcal{N}_K(x^*) = \nabla h(x^*)\lambda^*$ , hence  $f(x^*) + g(t) = -\nabla h(x^*)\lambda^*$ . Let  $g(t) \in \text{Im}(\nabla h(x^*))$  for some  $x^*$ ; then there exists  $\lambda^*(t)$  such that  $\nabla h(x^*)\lambda^*(t) = -g(t)$ . If  $f(x^*) = 0$ ,  $x^*$  is an equilibrium point which satisfies (6.2) (d) for all  $t$ .

**6.1.2. Linear Complementarity Systems.** Next, let us consider an MLCS as in (2.25). Equilibria have to satisfy the MLCP

$$\begin{aligned}
 (6.3a) \quad & Ax^* + B_1\lambda_1^* + B_2\lambda_2^* + E_1u(t) + E_2 = 0, \\
 (6.3b) \quad & A_1\lambda_1^* + A_2\lambda_2^* + E_5x^* + E_6 = 0, \\
 (6.3c) \quad & 0 \leq \lambda^* \perp z^* = Cx^* + D_1\lambda_1^* + D_2\lambda_2^* + E_3u(t) + E_4 \geq 0,
 \end{aligned}$$

which is equivalently rewritten with obvious notation as

$$(6.4) \quad \begin{cases} \tilde{A}x^* + \tilde{B}\lambda^* + \tilde{u}(t) + \tilde{E}_2 = 0, \\ 0 \leq \lambda^* \perp Cx^* + \tilde{D}\lambda^* + E_3u(t) + E_4 \geq 0. \end{cases}$$

The tools in [243, Exercise 1.8.10] (if  $C = 0$  and  $\tilde{D} = -\tilde{B}^T$ ) or in [11] (if  $\tilde{D} = 0$  and  $P\tilde{B} = C^T$  for some  $P = P^T \succ 0$ , which allows one to transform the MLCP into an inclusion as in (A.6)) can be used to analyze the existence and uniqueness of solutions to (6.4). The equilibria of the relay system in (2.35) are solutions of a similar, simpler inclusion (using inversion tools as in section A.2.4:  $\text{sgn}^{-1}(\cdot) = (\partial\sigma_{[-1,1]})^{-1}(\cdot) = \mathcal{N}_{[-1,1]}(\cdot)$ ).

**6.1.3. Systems with Relative Degree 2.** As a third example, let us consider the SOSwP (4.10). Equilibria  $(q, v) = (q^*, 0)$  satisfy the GE  $g(q^*) - Eu(t) \in -\mathcal{N}_{V(q^*)}(0)$ , which is equivalent (using (B.1) and the fact that  $0 \in V(q)$  for all  $q \in \Phi$  since  $V(q)$  is a cone) to the GE  $g(q^*) - Eu(t) \in -\mathcal{N}_\Phi(q^*)$ . The well-posedness of this

GE can be analyzed via [243, Corollary 2.2.5, Theorem 2.3.3]. The set  $-\mathcal{N}_\Phi(q^*)$  contains generalized contact forces  $\nabla h(q^*)\lambda^*(t)$ . Similarly to the PDS in (6.2) (d), the multipliers  $\lambda^*(t)$  may be time-varying while  $q^*$  is constant. Assume that  $\text{Im}(E) \subseteq \text{Im}(\nabla h(q^*))$ , and  $g(q^*) \in \text{Im}(\nabla h(q^*))$  for some  $q^*$ . The GE can be rewritten as follows: Find  $q^*$  and  $\lambda^*(t)$  such that  $g(q^*) = \nabla h(q^*)(\eta(t) + \lambda^*(t))$ ,  $Eu(t) = \nabla h(q^*)(\eta(t))$ , which has a solution. This is a static equilibrium, which boils down in the simplest one-degree-of-freedom case with  $\Phi = \{q \in \mathbb{R} | q \geq 0\}$ , to  $\lambda^*(t) = -u(t) - mg$ ,  $q^* = 0$ , where  $m > 0$  is the mass and  $g > 0$  is the gravity acceleration. Equilibria of unilaterally constrained Lagrangian systems are studied in [503], splitting strongly active constraints ( $\lambda_i^* > 0$ ) and weakly active ones ( $\lambda_i^* = 0$ ). In the latter case, examination of the derivatives of the null multipliers and of the gap functions  $h_i(q)$  (in a way similar to what is exposed in section 2.4.1; see Remarks 3 and 4) allows one to construct an MLCP, whose analysis allows one to determine some kind of stability of the equilibrium (i.e., what happens in a right-neighborhood of  $t$  if  $t$  is the time at which the equilibrium is analyzed). The fixed points of the HOSwP are analyzed in [132], under a passivity condition.

**6.1.4. Further Remarks.** The settings of VIs [12, 280, 11, 281, 282] and GEs [21, 19, 18, 15] are used to characterize fixed points in circuits with set-valued components. The formalisms of PDS [178, 195, 196, 254, 294, 571, 472, 585, 330, 288, 330] and DVIs [188] are used for games, Nash equilibria, and traffic models. Moreover, GEs are used in [220] for cellular neural network equilibria, and a mixed LCP is used in [580] for equilibria of instant model predictive control. The Aubin/Lipschitz property of GEs with parameters (which characterizes how solution sets of GEs vary with parameters) is studied in [18, 15] when  $\mathcal{F}(\cdot)$  in (6.1) is a subdifferential. Contact mechanics equilibria without Coulomb friction are studied in [131], [130, section 7.5.2], and with Coulomb friction in [76, 83, 82, 333, 484], where the GEs for equilibria are analyzed in great detail. In the latter setting, the equilibria usually are not unique (sets of equilibria exist) due to the set-valuedness of friction. Starting from (4.9a) and adding to the right-hand side the contribution of two-dimensional friction written as  $H_t(q)\lambda_t$ , with  $\lambda_{t,i} \in -\mu_i \lambda_{n,i} \text{sgn}(v_{t,i})$ ,  $v_{t,i} = H_{t,i}(q)^T \dot{q}$  [130, section 5.5], one ends up with the following GE: Find  $q^*$ ,  $\lambda_n^*(t)$ , and  $\lambda_t^*(t)$  such that

$$(6.5) \quad \begin{cases} \overbrace{0 \in g(q^*) - Eu(t) + \nabla h(q^*)\mathcal{N}_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{m_u}}(h(q^*)) + H_t(q^*)\lambda_t^*(t)}^{\text{frictionless GE}}, \\ \lambda_n^*(t) \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{m_u}}(h(q^*)), \\ \frac{\lambda_{t,i}^*(t)}{\lambda_{n,i}^*(t)} \in [-\mu_i, \mu_i], \quad 1 \leq i \leq m_u. \end{cases}$$

One can use Proposition A.4 to rewrite  $\nabla h(q^*)\mathcal{N}_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{m_u}}(h(q^*)) = \mathcal{N}_\Phi(q^*)$  with  $\Phi = \{z \in \mathbb{R}^{\frac{m}{2}} | h(z) \geq 0\}$  (see Remark 19). It is possible to extend (6.5) to more general set-valued, three-dimensional friction models. See [243, section 1.4.6] for a formulation as an optimization problem and the “maximum dissipation principle.” Even when  $\mu_i = 0$  for all  $i$ , the existence and uniqueness of solutions to (6.5) may not be trivial when  $\Phi$  is nonconvex (see [243, Corollary 2.2.5, Theorem 2.3.3] for the compact convex case, and [348] for the nonconvex, finitely represented case).

**REMARK 24** (periodic solutions). *Existence of periodic trajectories has been studied for locally PDSs (2.31) [195, 192] (for instance, the fixed-point theorem [192, Theorem 3.4] relies on the monotonicity of  $f(\cdot)$  in (2.31)), which by (3.8a) may be seen as an extension of [243, Corollary 2.2.5]), PWL systems with saturation functions (giving rise to MLCS similar to (2.25)) [510], LCSs as in (2.22) [325], perturbed FOSwP*



with fixed  $\mathcal{S}$  [346] and time-varying convex or prox-regular  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  [172, 244, 347] (where the strong monotonicity of  $f(t, \cdot)$  in (2.2) is the central assumption), maximal monotone DIs [22], and upper semicontinuous DIs [62, p. 237]. Many studies have been dedicated to periodic trajectories in mechanical systems with few degrees of freedom, mainly focusing on their stability [383, 387, 226]; see [68] for existence.

**6.2. Sufficient Lyapunov Conditions.** Let us now provide brief insights into Lyapunov stability for evolution VIs of first and second kind (with continuous solutions) and nonsmooth mechanical systems.

**6.2.1. First Order Case.** For time-invariant first order systems, for which the solutions are AC, it is useful to write the system class abstractly as

$$(6.6) \quad \dot{x} \in \mathcal{A}(x), \quad x(0) \in \text{dom}(\mathcal{A}),$$

so that  $\mathcal{A}(\cdot)$  in (6.6) denotes the right-hand side of the DI in (1.1). The following assumptions are assumed whenever (6.6) is referred to in the remainder of the text:

1. The domain of  $\mathcal{A}(\cdot)$  is closed.
2. For each  $x_0 \in \text{dom}(\mathcal{A})$ , there exists an AC solution  $x : [0, T] \rightarrow \text{dom}(\mathcal{A})$  for each  $T > 0$ , and its value at time  $t \in [0, T]$  is denoted as  $x(t; x_0)$ .
3. The origin  $\{0\}$  is in  $\text{dom}(\mathcal{A})$  and is an equilibrium, i.e.,  $x(t; 0) = 0$ , for every  $t \geq 0$ .

In (6.1), we mentioned that the equilibria of (1.1) are of the form  $(x^*, w^*)$ . In what follows, we only consider time-invariant systems and consider stability of the equilibrium point with  $x^* = 0$ , so that (6.6) represents the system obtained by substituting  $w^*$  as a function of  $x^* = 0$ .

**DEFINITION 6.2.** Consider that the equilibrium point  $\{0\} \in \text{dom}(\mathcal{A})$  for (6.6). The origin is Lyapunov stable if for every  $\varepsilon > 0$  there exists  $\delta > 0$  such that

$$x_0 \in \text{dom}(\mathcal{A}), |x_0| \leq \delta \Rightarrow |x(t; x_0)| \leq \varepsilon \quad \forall t \geq 0.$$

The origin is attractive if there exists  $\delta > 0$  such that

$$x_0 \in \text{dom}(\mathcal{A}), |x_0| \leq \delta \Rightarrow \lim_{t \rightarrow +\infty} |x(t; x_0)| = 0.$$

The origin is globally attractive if the implication holds for arbitrary  $\delta > 0$ . The origin is (globally) asymptotically stable if it is stable and (globally) attractive. The origin is globally exponentially stable if there exist  $c_0 > 0$  and  $\alpha > 0$  such that  $\|x(t; x_0)\| \leq c_0 e^{-\alpha t} x_0$  for every  $x_0 \in \text{dom}(\mathcal{A})$ .

We can now formulate a stability theorem in terms of a Lyapunov function.

**THEOREM 6.3.** Consider system (6.6). Suppose that there exists a continuously differentiable  $V : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  such that  $V(\cdot)$  is positive definite on  $\text{dom}(\mathcal{A})$ , and

$$(6.7) \quad \max_{\xi \in \mathcal{A}(x)} \langle \nabla V(x), \xi \rangle \leq -W(x) \quad \forall x \in \text{dom}(\mathcal{A})$$

for some continuous function  $W : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ . If  $W(x) \geq 0$  for each  $x \in \text{dom}(\mathcal{A})$ , then  $\{0\}$  is Lyapunov stable. Furthermore, if  $W(\cdot)$  is positive definite on  $\text{dom}(\mathcal{A})$ , then  $\{0\}$  is asymptotically stable.

*Proof.* First we prove Lyapunov stability while working with  $W \equiv 0$ . For a given  $\varepsilon > 0$ , choose  $\varepsilon' \in (0, \varepsilon]$  such that  $\mathcal{B}_{\varepsilon'} \triangleq \{x \in \text{dom}(\mathcal{A}) \mid |x| = \varepsilon'\}$  is nonempty. If there

does not exist such  $\varepsilon' > 0$ , then  $\text{dom}(\mathcal{A}) = \{0\}$ , and nothing needs to be proven. Let  $\mathcal{D}_{\varepsilon'} \triangleq \{x \in \text{dom}(\mathcal{A}) \mid |x| \leq \varepsilon'\}$ . Let  $\alpha \triangleq \min_{x \in \mathcal{B}_{\varepsilon'}} V(x)$ ; then  $\alpha > 0$  due to positive definiteness of  $V(\cdot)$  on  $\text{dom}(\mathcal{A})$ . Take  $\beta \in (0, \alpha)$  and let  $\mathcal{E}_{\beta} \triangleq \{x \in \mathcal{D}_{\varepsilon'} \mid V(x) \leq \beta\}$ . The set  $\mathcal{E}_{\beta}$  is contained in  $\mathcal{D}_{\varepsilon'}$ . For every  $x_0 \in \mathcal{E}_{\beta}$ , the corresponding solution  $x(t; x_0)$  stays in  $\text{dom}(\mathcal{A})$ , and for that solution  $\frac{d}{dt}V(x(t; x_0)) \leq 0$ . Hence,  $x_0 \in \mathcal{E}_{\beta}$  implies that  $x(t; x_0) \in \mathcal{E}_{\beta}$  for every  $t \geq 0$ . Take  $\delta > 0$  such that  $\mathcal{D}_{\delta} \subset \mathcal{E}_{\beta} \subset \mathcal{D}_{\varepsilon'}$ ; then we have shown that

$$x_0 \in \mathcal{D}_{\delta} \Rightarrow x_0 \in \mathcal{E}_{\beta} \Rightarrow x(t; x_0) \in \mathcal{E}_{\beta} \Rightarrow x(t; x_0) \in \mathcal{D}_{\varepsilon'},$$

and hence  $\{0\}$  is stable.

To show attractivity, note that  $t \mapsto V(x(t; x_0))$  is monotonically decreasing and bounded from below, so there exists  $a > 0$  such that  $V(x(t; x_0)) \searrow a$  as  $t \rightarrow \infty$ . We need to show that  $a = 0$ . Suppose not; then  $V(x(t; x_0)) > a$  for  $x_0 \in \mathcal{D}_{\delta}$ . Choose  $b > 0$  such that  $\mathcal{D}_b \subset \mathcal{E}_a$ , which means  $|x(t; x_0)| > b$  for all  $t \geq 0$ . Let  $c \triangleq \min_{b \leq |x| \leq \varepsilon'} W(x)$ , and because of assumptions on  $W(\cdot)$ , we have  $c > 0$ . It follows from (6.7) that  $V(x(t; x_0)) \leq V(x_0) - ct$ , and hence for some  $t$  large enough  $V(x(t; x_0)) < 0$ , which is a contradiction with  $a > 0$ . To conclude,  $V(x(t; x_0)) \searrow 0$  and the asymptotic stability of the origin is established.  $\square$

Let us use the result of Theorem 6.3 to recover a stability result for EVIs of the form

$$(6.8) \quad \langle \dot{x} - f(x), v - x \rangle + \varphi(v) - \varphi(x) \geq 0 \quad \forall v \in \mathbb{R}^n, \forall x \in \text{dom}(\partial\varphi),$$

where  $\varphi : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \cup \{\infty\}$  is convex proper LSC, and  $f : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$  is continuous hypomonotone. Such an EVI admits a unique right-differentiable absolutely continuous solution for each initial condition in  $\text{dom}(\partial\varphi)$ . Using the definition of the subdifferential of  $\varphi(\cdot)$ , inequality (6.8) is equivalently written as an inclusion:

$$(6.9) \quad \dot{x} - f(x) \in -\partial\varphi(x) \quad \forall x \in \text{dom}(\partial\varphi).$$

By taking  $\varphi(\cdot)$  to be the indicator function of a closed set, we recover the formalism of the FOSwP (with static set) from (6.8). The following proposition is adapted from the results given in [281, Lemma 3, Theorems 14, 15, 16], inspired from [286] (see also [14, 283, 134] for similar results).

**PROPOSITION 6.4.** *Consider the EVI (6.8) with  $\text{dom}(\partial\varphi)$  closed,  $0 \in \text{dom}(\partial\varphi)$ , and  $f(0) \in -\partial\varphi(0)$ . Assume that there exists a continuously differentiable function  $V(\cdot)$  such that  $V(\cdot)$  is positive definite on  $\text{dom}(\partial\varphi)$ , and*

$$(6.10) \quad \langle f(x), \nabla V(x) \rangle + \varphi(x - \nabla V(x)) - \varphi(x) \leq -\lambda V(x) \quad \forall x \in \text{dom}(\varphi).$$

*If (6.10) holds with  $\lambda = 0$ , then the origin  $x^* = 0$  is Lyapunov stable. Moreover, if  $V(x) \geq c\|x\|^r$  for  $x \in \text{dom}(\varphi)$  for some  $c, r > 0$  and (6.10) holds with  $\lambda > 0$ , then  $x^*$  is globally exponentially stable.*

The result is proved by showing that the condition (6.10) implies the inequality in (6.7). Indeed, for each  $w \in -\partial\varphi(x)$  and  $x \in \text{dom}(\partial\varphi)$  we have

$$\langle w, v - x \rangle + \varphi(v) - \varphi(x) \geq 0 \quad \forall v \in \mathbb{R}^n.$$

By choosing  $v = x - \nabla V(x)$ , for each  $x \in \text{dom}(\partial\varphi)$ , we get

$$\max_{w \in -\partial\varphi(x)} \langle \nabla V(x), w \rangle \leq \varphi(x - \nabla V(x)) - \varphi(x).$$

Substituting this bound in  $\max_{w \in -\partial\varphi(x)} \langle \nabla V(x), f(x) + w \rangle$  leads to the inequality in (6.10), and the desired result follows from applying Theorem 6.3.

*Finite-Time Stability.* The condition (6.10) is slightly modified in [10, Theorems 3.5 and 3.6] to guarantee finite-time stability, where  $\leq -\lambda V(x)$  is replaced by  $\leq -g(V(x))$  with  $\int_0^\epsilon \frac{dz}{g(z)} < +\infty$  for all  $\epsilon > 0$  (this kind of integral boundedness is classical to ensure finite-time stability).

*Constrained Systems and Copositive Lyapunov Functions.* When  $\varphi(\cdot) = \psi_{\mathcal{S}}(\cdot)$ , the indicator function of closed convex  $\mathcal{S} \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ , one obtains the DI  $\dot{x} - f(x) \in -\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}}(x)$ . The stability condition then boils down to  $\langle \nabla V(x), f(x) \rangle \leq 0$  for all  $x \in \mathcal{S}$ , and  $[\nabla V(x) \in -\mathcal{T}_{\mathcal{S}}(x) \text{ for all } x \in \text{bd}(\mathcal{S})] \Leftrightarrow [x - \nabla V(x) \in \mathcal{S} \text{ for all } x \in \text{bd}(\mathcal{S})]$ . In particular, when  $\mathcal{S} = \mathbb{R}_+^n$ , the positive orthant, then we seek a Lyapunov function  $V$  which is positive definite on  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$ , and the inequality in (6.10) hold on  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$ . These conditions naturally yield copositive Lyapunov functions for systems with constrained state (LCS with relative degree one, EVIs as in (3.3)) [283]; the Lyapunov equation and matrix are required to be copositive on a closed convex set (see Definition B.2), rather than positive (semi)definite. Copositivity is also used in [158, 157] for relative degree zero LCS (essentially, with  $D$  a P-matrix), using Lyapunov functions of both the state and the multiplier  $\lambda$  in (2.22). Later copositivity has been used for switched positive systems in [291], for conewise linear systems in [327], and for LCS in [324] (the conditions stated in [327, 326, 324], based on a characterization of copositive matrices taken from [242, Corollary 2.21] and [516, Theorem 2.1], being essentially the same as those in [283]).

*Time-Varying Systems.* Still dealing with systems possessing continuous solutions, let us cite the so-called Lyapunov pairs  $(V(t, x), W(x))$  (whose definition is very close to dissipation inequality in (D.2) with null input) [62, Chapter 6], [515, Chapter 8], [207, 302, 303, 21, 34, 35, 38, 32, 31, 30, 557, 344, 379], which are used to prove stability of equilibria, but also existence of solutions and invariance of sets in the FOSwP. The proximal normal cone and the proximal subdifferential (see sections A.1.2 and A.2.1) play a particular role in the characterization and existence of Lyapunov pairs, where the Lyapunov functions are assumed to be LSC (hence possibly discontinuous). Their characterization is close in spirit to [70, Theorem 6.5], [69], but with noncompact set-valued right-hand sides. Roughly speaking, the classical Lyapunov inequality  $\frac{\partial V}{\partial t} + \frac{\partial V}{\partial x} f(t, x) \leq -W(x)$  is substituted with  $\theta + \xi^T f(t, x) \leq -W(x)$ , where  $\theta$  and  $\xi$  are proximal subgradients (the inequality in (6.7) is an intermediate case).

*Other Results and Extensions.* The stability of periodic trajectories of FOSwP is studied in [347]. Nonsmooth Lyapunov functions (often dealing with DIs as in (2.16) and incorporating  $\mathcal{F}(\cdot)$  in the Lyapunov function, as a kind of pseudopotential energy term) are used in [21, 256, 220]. The stability of PDSs in (2.31) is analyzed in [585, 472, 330, 178, 196], and for PDSs as in (2.32) or (2.33), this is shown in [294, 572]; quasi-stability is analyzed in [183] (see also [261]). An interesting feature pointed out in [585, Theorem 3.2], when  $K$  is convex polyhedral, is that equilibria which are extreme points of  $K$  are finite-time attractive (this does not seem to have been noticed anywhere else). This leads naturally to the consideration of the preservation of useful properties like finite-time or fixed-time Lyapunov stability, numerical chattering suppression (some kind of instability, well known in SMC, but also present in the explicit discretization of maximal monotone DIs [479]) of discrete-time proximal algorithms to solve convex optimization problems (or VIs of first or second kind). In [483], consistent discretizations are defined which are very close to backward Euler discretization in SMC [5, 323]. Optimization problems could benefit from such studies; see [266] for first results in this direction. In all of these works, the monotonicity

of  $f(\cdot)$  is shown to play a crucial role for Lyapunov stability. This is a feature that is shared with other stability results to be found in [126, 389, 549, 388], and which shows the proximity of our systems with the classical Lur'e systems (both blocks in Figure 1.1 should possess some kind of passivity property). The stability of fixed points in saddle-point dynamics (which belongs to maximal monotone DIs) is studied in [278], and a converse Lyapunov theorem for LCSs of relative degree zero can be found in [157, Theorem 5.2]. State observers design and stability analysis have been studied for passive DIs as (2.17) with AC solutions [135], LCSs in (2.22) [308], DIs as (2.16) and FOSwP with AC and piecewise continuous solutions [138], and impulsive observers [187]. Let us mention also time delay in FOSwP [107] and in Lur'e systems [321, 248], using Lyapunov–Krasovskii functionals. Finally, necessary conditions for Lyapunov stability in a class of maximal monotone DIs are studied in [284].

**6.2.2. Second Order Case.** Lyapunov functions of both the state and the multiplier (the contact forces in contact mechanics,  $\lambda$  in LCS (2.22)) have been used also for the stability analysis of mechanical systems with set-valued Coulomb friction [76, 334, 333, 484]. This is related to so-called Hill's stability [334, Lemmas 8 and 9], [333], borrowing ideas from [184]. Basically, this means that one does not consider perturbations solely on the state, but also perturbations on the multipliers (the contact forces), in order to analyze the stability. Attractivity, stability of sets and stability of equilibria in systems with Coulomb friction (and known normal contact forces), have also been studied in [576, Lemma 1.6], [20, 13]. Notice that most of the above works use differentiable Lyapunov functions (an exception being the analysis of Lyapunov pairs for the FOSwP and the ZOSwP). Their extension towards LSC, right-Dini-differentiable functions [70, 515] could be interesting.

Let us now summarize contributions to the stability of nonsmooth mechanical systems:

- The Lejeune–Dirichlet (or Lagrange–Dirichlet) theorem is extended to frictionless multicontact systems in [131, 126], and to the case with set-valued friction in [389, 388, 549].
- Stability through finite accumulation of impacts (the so-called Zeno equilibria) is analyzed in [457, 456, 386, 147, 569], with Lyapunov function [457, 386]. Notice, however, that accumulation points (Zeno points) are not necessarily equilibria [386].
- Stability analysis via the Zhuravlev–Ivanov nonsmooth change of state variable (see section 3.14) and a Lipschitz continuous Lyapunov function is tackled in [463, 462] (see also [130, section 7.5.5]). It uses the twisting control algorithm [458].
- Synchronization of impacting systems is studied in [94, 95], using incremental stability and a specific distance function to cope with jump-time mismatch to design a Lyapunov function.
- The related topic of design and stability analysis of state observers has been analyzed for MDIs like FOSwP with convex and prox-regular sets [524, 526] with AC or BV solutions (hence allowing for Zeno solutions), SOSwP in (4.10) [525], vibro-impact dynamics (i.e., no persistent contact phases) in [255, 265, 415, 421, 423, 422].
- Finite-time stability and convergence in continuous-time and in discrete-time systems [463, 462, 388, 549, 16, 146, 10, 258, 256, 427, 425, 426]: finite-time can be obtained by means of “plastic” impact (or accumulation of impact times), or using non-Lipschitz dynamics near the equilibrium (set-valued friction, SMC).

- Stability of equilibria or periodic trajectories in vibro-impact systems using impact Poincaré maps [68, 383, 568], [130, section 7.3].
- Convergence and its relation with monotonicity in MDIs [389, 388].
- Stability criteria tailored for generic robotic tasks, based on nonmonotonic Lyapunov functions, are proposed in [118, 141, 142, 433, 432, 386]; see [130, Definition 8.3 and Propositions 8.1 and 8.5]. They take into account possible changing dimensions (increasing or decreasing) in systems with multiple unilateral constraints and Zeno solutions for trajectory tracking [118, 142, 433, 432, 389], or equilibrium Lyapunov stability [386, Theorem 1]. In other words, these articles deal with the SOSwP in (2.6) (4.10), thus incorporating persistent contact phases. Local stability usually holds with coexistence of stable equilibrium and periodic trajectories [386].

REMARK 25. *It is noteworthy that a complete stability analysis of the SOSwP (or of any system with BV solutions) is based on the use of the differential measure  $dV(\cdot)$ , equivalently the density  $\frac{dV}{d\mu}$  (see (5.22)). In particular this allows one to cope with the singular part of the derivative (in the sense of measures) of BV velocities. See [524, Remark 4.9]. This was advocated first in [126], then used in [524, 525, 389, 388].*

**6.3. Krasovskii–LaSalle Invariance Principle.** The invariance principle, which is widely used in the literature on systems and control theory for asymptotic stabilization purposes, has been analyzed for our set-valued (autonomous) systems. For a generic statement of the invariance principle, we introduce the notion of limit set  $\Lambda(x_0)$  associated with an initial condition  $x_0$ , which is defined as

$$(6.11) \quad \Lambda(x_0) = \{z \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid \exists \{\tau_i\} \subset [0, +\infty), \tau_i \rightarrow +\infty \text{ and } x(\tau_i; x_0) \rightarrow z\}.$$

We recall that a set  $\Psi \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  is positively invariant if  $x(0) = x_0 \in \Psi$  implies the resulting solution  $x(t; x_0) \in \Psi$  for all  $t \geq t_0$ . The forward invariance property of the limit set  $\Lambda(x_0)$  is useful in establishing the following result.

THEOREM 6.5 (invariance principle). *Consider the system (6.6), and assume that the following two properties hold:*

(P1) *There exists a positively invariant compact set  $\Psi \subset \text{dom}(\mathcal{A})$ .*

(P2) *The limit set  $\Lambda(x_0)$ , for each  $x_0 \in \Psi$ , is positively invariant.*

*Suppose that there exists a continuously differentiable  $V : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  satisfying*

$$(6.12) \quad \max_{\xi \in \mathcal{A}(x)} \langle \nabla V(x), \xi \rangle \leq -W(x) \quad \forall x \in \Psi$$

*for some continuous function  $W : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$ . Consider the set  $\mathcal{Z} \triangleq \{x \in \Psi \mid W(x) = 0\}$ , and let  $\mathcal{P}$  be the largest invariant set contained in  $\mathcal{Z}$ . Then it holds that for each  $x_0 \in \Psi$ ,*

$$\lim_{\tau \rightarrow +\infty} d_{\mathcal{P}}(x(\tau; x_0)) = 0.$$

*Proof.* For a fixed  $x_0 \in \Psi$ , let  $x(t; x_0)$  be a corresponding solution which stays in  $\Psi$ , and let  $\lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} V(x(t; x_0)) = a$ , which exists because  $V(\cdot)$ , being continuous, has a well-defined minimum value on the compact set  $\Psi$ . Boundedness of  $\Psi$  implies that  $\Lambda(x_0) \neq \emptyset$ , and  $\Psi$  being closed implies that  $\Lambda(x_0) \subset \Psi$ . Choose a point  $z \in \Lambda(x_0)$ ; then by definition there exists an unbounded increasing sequence  $\{\tau_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}$  such that  $\lim_{j \rightarrow \infty} x(\tau_j; x_0) = z$ , where  $x(\tau_j) \in \Psi$ , for each  $j \in \mathbb{N}$ . The continuity of  $V(\cdot)$  gives that  $V(z) = \lim_{j \rightarrow \infty} V(x(\tau_j; x_0)) = a$  for each  $z \in \Lambda(x_0)$ . Forward invariance of  $\Lambda(x_0)$  implies that, for each  $z \in \Lambda(x_0)$ , we have  $z \in \{x \in \Psi \mid \dot{V}(x) = 0\} \subset \mathcal{Z}$ . Since  $\Lambda(x_0)$  is

positively invariant,  $\Lambda(x_0) \subset \mathcal{P} \subset \mathcal{Z}$ . Also, with  $\Psi$  being bounded, for every  $x_0 \in \Psi$ , we obtain  $\lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} x(t; x_0) \in \Lambda(x_0)$ , which proves the desired assertion.  $\square$

**6.3.1. Specific Cases.** Note that Theorem 6.5 does not require  $V(\cdot)$  to be positive definite on  $\text{dom}(\mathcal{A})$ . However, to establish property (P1) in Theorem 6.5, one can work with a positive definite function  $V(\cdot)$  that satisfies  $\max_{\xi \in \mathcal{A}(x)} \langle \nabla V(x), \xi \rangle \leq -W(x)$  for some continuous  $W : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$ . In this case, there exists some  $c > 0$  and  $\{x \in \text{dom}(\mathcal{A}) \mid V(x) \leq c\}$  is compact and positively invariant.

The other key property in the invariance principle, i.e., (P2), is guaranteed by the continuity of solutions with respect to the initial conditions (other conditions exist like the precompactness of solutions [497, Proposition 2.8, Theorem 2.10]). In particular, we have the following result from [496], [388, Proposition 6.12].

**PROPOSITION 6.6.** *Consider the system (6.6) and let  $\Lambda(x_0)$  be defined as in (6.11). If, for every  $x_0 \in \text{dom}(\mathcal{A})$  and every  $t \geq t_0$ , the mapping  $x_0 \mapsto x(\cdot; x_0)$  is uniformly continuous, then  $\Lambda(x_0)$  is forward invariant.*

In most first order nonsmooth systems, we have the continuity of solutions with respect to initial conditions under mild conditions on the system's data. However, SOSwPs (with nonorthogonal unilateral constraints) do not share this property; see section 5.4.2. See also [388, pp. 146–147] for a simple case of a PWL system whose limit sets are not invariant. For the EVI (6.8), the aforementioned continuity indeed holds, and this allows us to state the invariance principle for EVI (6.8) as a special case of Theorem 6.5.

**THEOREM 6.7** (invariance theorem for EVIs). *Consider the EVI (6.8) with  $\text{dom}(\partial\varphi)$  closed,  $0 \in \text{dom}(\partial\varphi)$ , and  $f(0) \in -\partial\varphi(0)$ . Let  $\Psi \subset \text{dom}(\partial\varphi)$  be a compact set, and suppose that there exists  $V : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$  continuously differentiable, such that*

$$\langle f(x), \nabla V(x) \rangle + \varphi(x - \nabla V(x)) - \varphi(x) \leq -W(x), \quad x \in \Psi,$$

*for some continuous  $W : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$ . Let  $\mathcal{Z} \triangleq \{x \in \text{dom}(\varphi) \mid \langle f(x), \nabla V(x) \rangle + \varphi(x - \nabla V(x)) - \varphi(x) = 0\}$ . Let  $\mathcal{P}$  be the largest invariant subset of  $\mathcal{Z} \cap \Psi$ . Then, for each initial condition  $x_0 = x(0) \in \text{dom}(\partial\varphi)$  such that  $\{x(\tau; x_0); \tau \geq t_0\} \subset \Psi$ , it holds that  $\lim_{\tau \rightarrow +\infty} d_{\mathcal{P}}(x(\tau; x_0)) = 0$ .*

This result is somewhat similar to the results appearing in [134, 281]. An extension of Theorem 6.7 could consider set-valued mappings  $f(\cdot)$ .

**6.3.2. Other Results.** Some of the contributions in developing the invariance principle use the continuity in the initial data property [281, section 5.4], [14, sections 3.3 and 5.3.2], [20, Theorem 2, section 3], [13, Theorems 3.3 and 3.4], [28, Theorems 6 and 7], [284, Theorem 3], [50, 282, 305], [134, Theorems 2, 4, and 5, Corollaries 1, 2, 3, and 4] [135, section 5], [157, Theorem 3.1 and Proposition 3.2]. Other articles do not, but directly use the positive invariance of limit sets [36, Theorems 6 and 7, Corollaries 2 and 3], [17, Lemma 6.5, Theorem 6.6], [388, Theorems 6.31 and 7.6] and [108, Proposition 1] (relying on [497]). This property holds generically for DIs with compact, convex-valued, and upper semicontinuous right-hand sides [252], and we note that the DIs considered in [497] satisfy these assumptions. The stability analysis in [131] uses the results in [388].

It is noteworthy that all these results use a single Lyapunov-like function, though not necessarily  $\mathcal{C}^1$  (it is Lipschitz continuous in [50, 459], discontinuous LSC in [108, 497]). The Krasovskii–LaSalle invariance principle has been shown to apply to (i) autonomous systems with continuous solutions: LCS with relative degree zero ( $D$

is a P-matrix) [157], DIs as in (2.17) with passive  $(A, B, C, D)$  (see Definition D.1) [135, 28], evolution VIs of the first kind [134], and of the second kind [281, 14, 13, 20, 284] (the dynamics in [108, equation (10)] can be recast into these formalisms), PDS [305], Lagrangian systems with maximal monotone right-hand side in  $\dot{q}$  [17, 20], FOSwP with prox-regular  $\mathcal{S}(t) = \mathcal{S}$  and Lipschitz continuous perturbation (using, for instance, [33, Theorem 4.2, Corollary 4.1] which recasts such FOSwP into DIs with maximal monotone right-hand side), and to (ii) SOSwP with BV solutions [388]. Weakly invariant sets  $\Lambda(x_0)$  can be used [36] (a crucial property is then that the DI right-hand side be upper semicontinuous [252, p. 129]). It is noteworthy that the criteria in Proposition 6.4 and Theorem 6.7 are not well suited to mechanical systems with Coulomb's friction (such systems nevertheless fit within the considered class of EVI). The material in [20] applies to such systems; see also [108], where the authors use a discontinuous LSC Lyapunov function, and [549] for local attractivity of equilibria sets with  $V(\cdot)$  the total mechanical energy.

REMARK 26. *Surprisingly enough, the following issue has remained open decades after Krasovskii and LaSalle's publications: Given any dynamical system that enjoys positive invariance of its limit sets, what are the conditions on the solution set and on the Lyapunov function regularity, so that the invariance principle applies automatically? A preliminary answer is given in [459, Theorem 3.2] for a class of systems with discontinuous right-hand side, possessing solutions uniquely continuable to the right, and relying on earlier results in [314, section 4.3] formulated for general dynamical systems defined on complete metric spaces. Let us note the application of the discrete-time invariance principle with Poincaré impact maps in [383, Proposition 8]. An open issue is to extend the LaSalle–Yoshizawa theorem to our DIs with time-varying terms (including the FOSwP), which is known to apply to Filippov's DIs [253].*

**6.4. Passivity and Absolute Stability.** *Omnis honor omni domino praestandum est* (pay honor to whom honor is due). This article began with the contribution of J. J. Moreau, the pioneer of *nonsmooth mechanics* and one of the founders of *convex analysis*. Let us start this last section with the very first contribution on absolute stability for set-valued systems, due to Vladimir Yakubovich, one of the primary contributors of the celebrated Kalman–Yakubovich–Popov (KYP) lemma [139, Chapter 3], a cornerstone of automatic control. In [574], he considered positive real systems with hysteresis feedback satisfying a sector nonlinearity, and derived various stability results with frequency conditions; see also [139, Chapter 2] for recent exposition.

Indeed, passivity is a major tool in systems and control theory [139]. It is closely related to the absolute stability problem, which consists of studying the Lyapunov stability of the negative feedback interconnection in Figure 1.1, with a passive upper block and a feedback nonlinearity that satisfies a sector condition. Passivity is used to show the well-posedness and the stability of LCS (2.22) in [151, 157, 155], of LCS with time delay [107], and of PWL systems which can under some conditions be interpreted in our framework (see section 3.11) [535]. These results are based on the LMI in (D.1) and (D.3). The Lyapunov stability of DIs as (2.16) with  $f(t, x) = -\nabla V(x)$  and  $\mathcal{F}(t, x) = \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}}(x)$ ,  $\mathcal{S}$  prox-regular, and with continuously differentiable Lyapunov functions  $V(\cdot)$  is analyzed in [377, Proposition 3.1], where a dissipation equality is shown. The complete dissipation equality for a class of subdifferential DIs with  $\mathcal{F}(x) = \partial\varphi(x)$ ,  $\varphi(\cdot)$  convex LSC, and  $f(t, x)$  set-valued with compact convex values is shown in [100, Theorem 2.7]. Passivity in DIs like (2.17) is used in [135, 159, 29].

Passivity of  $(A, B, C, D)$  in (2.17) is used in [135, Theorem 5] to state a simplified version of Theorem 6.7 as follows.

THEOREM 6.8 (invariance principle for passive systems [135]). *Consider the DI in (2.17) with  $\mathcal{M}(z) = \partial\varphi(z)$ ,  $\varphi(\cdot)$  proper convex LSC, and  $(A, B, C, D)$  passive with LMI solution  $P = P^T \succ 0$ . Assume that  $\varphi^*(-z) > \varphi^*(0)$  for all  $z \neq 0$ . Let  $\mathcal{P}$  be the largest invariant subset of  $\mathcal{Z} = \{z \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid z^\top(A^\top P + PA)z = 0\}$ . Then for each  $x_0 \in \text{dom}(\mathcal{M})$ , one has  $\lim_{t \rightarrow +\infty} d_{\mathcal{P}}(x(t; x_0)) = 0$ .*

Applying this result to the mechanical system in Example 3 requires a modification allowing for  $\varphi^*(-z) \geq \varphi^*(0)$ . The main difference between Theorems 6.8 and 6.7 is that passivity implies the existence of a quadratic positive definite Lyapunov function, so that trajectories and their orbits are bounded (the set  $\Psi$  of Theorem 6.7 need not be considered), and  $\Lambda(x_0) \neq \emptyset$ . However, the condition  $\varphi^*(-z) > \varphi^*(0)$  is somewhat restrictive: on one hand it allows one to look for the attractive set in terms of matrices  $A$  and  $P$ , but on the other hand it imposes a strong requirement on the nonsmooth term  $\lambda \in \mathcal{M}(z)$ , that is,  $\lambda = 0$  for each  $z \neq 0$ . A more careful study is therefore required to derive a more generic invariance principle in the context of maximal monotone differential inclusions under passivity assumption. It is also likely that [388, Theorems 6.31 and 7.6] and [130, Lemma 7.1] could be merged and generalized to extend Theorem 6.8 to Lagrangian systems with unilateral constraints, Coulomb friction, and impacts (see [131, Proposition 2] for the case of frictionless multibody systems with joint clearance).

It is noteworthy that the input/output constraint  $PB = C^T$ ,  $P = P^T \succ 0$  (see section 3.4) which is implied by (D.1) when  $D + D^T = 0$ , and its generalization  $\ker(D + D^T) \subset \ker(PB - C^T)$  used in Corollary 5.9 (see [139, Propositions 3.62 and 3.63], [151, 155] for structural properties of dissipative systems), are passivity-like conditions stemming from the celebrated KYP lemma [139, 155]. It follows that the results in [9, 11, 12, 20, 28, 36, 31, 39, 134, 135, 136, 138, 143, 283, 389, 524, 526], extended in [525, 159] and in [143, section 4], rely on a sort of passivity condition on the continuous-time system, not only for stability but also for well-posedness purposes. One consequence is that state jumps (according to the jump mappings in section 2.4.4) are easily incorporated into the stability analysis because the storage function of Definition 2.2 is a good Lyapunov function candidate.

Passivity conditions are also used for the semiglobal stability of FOSwP with prox-regular sets  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  in [524, Theorem 3.2, Proposition 3.5], using  $r$  from Definition A.2 as a parameter to determine the size of the basin of attraction (the stability of the convex case being recovered as  $r \rightarrow +\infty$ ). This seems to be the first result of this type in the literature; a partial extension of [524, Theorem 3.2] is in [33, Theorem 6.1, Corollary 6.1]. *The result in [524, Theorem 3.2] may be considered as the first version of absolute stability with a nonconvex set-valued feedback nonlinearity.* See [563] for another analysis. KYP lemma LMIs are used in [248] to show absolute stability of singular DIs as in (2.18). Passivity is used in [73] for the well-posedness analysis of (4.9), and in the HOSwP for stability purpose [6]. The extension of the dissipation inequality (D.2), to SOSwP, has been proposed in [147, 130], [139, section 7.2.4.1], incorporating state jumps through a suitable definition of the supply rate and the use of differential measures of BV functions. The closed-loop systems in [425, equations (8), (9), (11)] [427, equations (3) and (4)] also fit within (1.1) with a passive subsystem (the Lagrange dynamics, with a perturbation) in feedback with a maximal monotone static feedback law (a sliding-mode controller), and can be considered as nonlinear set-valued Lur'e systems; see also [525, section VI.C] for state observer dynamics in Lagrangian systems.



The classical absolute stability problem, which has been widely studied in the control systems community, can be addressed via the circle and the Popov criteria. Generalizations of the circle criterion in the set-valued case are presented in [576], mainly focusing on signum feedback nonlinearities, and on piecewise differentiable, maximal monotone nonlinearities  $\mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  [576, Theorem 3.10], where maximality is obtained by filling in the graphs (the class of linear invariant systems in [576, Theorem 3.10] is less restrictive than [126], [135, Theorem 3], [139, Lemmas 3.125 and 3.129], but the considered class of static feedback nonlinearities is much less general). The circle criterion for Lur'e set-valued systems with  $\mathcal{F}(x)$  compact convex upper semicontinuous is presented in [337], the Popov criterion for maximal monotone DIs is analyzed in [215], and the absolute stability problem with positive real frequency conditions is studied in [390, 267]. Multiplier techniques to transform feedback systems is also a mature field of control systems for regular ODEs. The use of O'Shea–Zames–Falb multipliers for set-valued Lur'e systems is advocated in [502] to reduce the conservativeness of the results in [126]. Systems where the feedback loop  $\mathcal{F}(\cdot)$  is a hysteresis nonlinearity are tackled in [336, 574, 80, 362] within the framework of Lur'e set-valued systems.

**7. Conclusions.** Inspired by the structure of Lur'e systems and the tools used in their analysis, this article addressed a class of differential inclusions where the right-hand side is the sum of a single-valued mapping and a set-valued mapping with some monotone properties. The motivation for studying such dynamical systems arises from various physical systems and optimization algorithms. Five main fields are covered: a brief description of the mathematical formalisms, the relationships between them, the various fields of application, well-posedness (existence, uniqueness, continuous dependence of solutions), and stability issues. Bifurcation and chaos analysis is not treated, since it is largely covered elsewhere [387, 226]. By citing several references on each of these topics, we have provided an overview of the progress that has been made in the analysis of such systems. It has been interesting to see that, while initially mainly used in mechanics or electronics, the models studied in this paper have made their way across several engineering disciplines. We have identified some directions of research that could contribute to advancement of this field, and here we summarize them with concluding remarks.

*Formalisms:* We considered several mathematical models which could be rewritten in the form of (1.1). A key component of these models is that the nonsmoothness entering in the dynamics is obtained from a solution to an optimization problem (such as a quadratic program with linear constraints for an LCS). Some works exist in the literature to draw connections between formalisms [133, 143, 231, 269, 310, 466], and here we have reviewed them with some additional insights. However, a better understanding is required for connecting different models and exploiting the structure of optimization problems. A formal treatment of such connections can also pave the way for borrowing analysis techniques developed for one system class to another. In the process, one can better study the questions of existence of solutions.

*Numerics:* The time-discretization problem is addressed only for the existence of solutions; see [2, 4] for a complete presentation of numerical analysis issues and simulation algorithms. The numerical algorithms used for simulation of these systems typically use time-discretization schemes as well. However, there have been relatively very few works which rigorously analyze the performance of these numerical algorithms. Most notably, the order of convergence for several classes of numerical algorithms have not been analyzed. The accuracy of the solutions in the case of nu-

merical errors (in computing the projection onto a set, for example) has not been much investigated.

*Stability and Control:* We investigated the stability for a certain class of non-smooth systems, but mostly our investigation was limited to first order systems. Stability analysis for second order systems with impacts and friction is crucial for many applications (this is a field that may grow in importance in robotics in the coming years), but there are relatively fewer works in this direction. Feedback control and its many branches (optimal control, controllability, observability, state observer design and separation principle, stabilization, tracking control, classification of systems into subclasses depending on their controllability/observability properties, robust control) has not been treated in detail. While these problems have received some attention in the community [290, 311, 528, 556], there are many related questions which need to be investigated in depth, as they lead to some challenging questions at the intersection of functional analysis, optimization algorithms, numerical implementation, and control theory.

**Appendix A. Some Tools from Convex Analysis.** The material that follows is taken from diverse sources [243, 317, 97, 163, 191, 420, 143, 133, 62, 63, 41, 102, 282, 435, 285]. Since tangent and normal cones are central tools, we start with a brief exposition on their definitions, relationships, and properties. Let  $f : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$  be differentiable; then its gradient at  $x$  is denoted as  $\nabla f(x) \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times m}$  and is the transpose of its Jacobian  $\frac{\partial f}{\partial x}(x) \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times n}$ .

**A.1. Tangent and Normal Cones.** Let  $K \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$  be a closed nonempty set, not necessarily convex. The polar cone of  $K$  is  $K^\circ = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^n | \langle x, y \rangle \leq 0 \text{ for all } y \in K\}$ . The dual cone of  $K$  is  $K^\star = -K^\circ$ . If  $K$  is a nonempty convex cone, then  $(K^\circ)^\circ = K$ . If  $K$  is a linear subspace, then  $K^\circ = K^\perp = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^n | \langle x, y \rangle = 0 \text{ for all } y \in K\}$ . Let us now make a brief review of normal and tangent cones, which are central tools for the dynamical systems dealt with in this work, and generalize the notions of tangent and normal subspaces. It happens that there are many different types of normal and tangent cones, which are not equal in general [63, Figure 4.4]. Our aim in this appendix is to introduce a few of them that are most often met in the literature and are useful in practice (see [63] for a complete exposition).

**A.1.1. Tangent Cones.** Let us start with tangent cones. For each  $x \in K$  let us define the following [62, 420]:

1. Radial cone:  $\mathcal{R}_K(x) = \{z \in \mathbb{R}^n | \exists t_0 > 0 \text{ such that } x + tz \in K \text{ for all } t \in (0, t_0)\}$ .
2. Bouligand or Bouligand–Peano or contingent cone:  $\mathcal{T}_K(x) = \{z \in \mathbb{R}^n | \exists \{t_n\} \subset \mathbb{R}_+, \exists \{z_n\} \subset \mathbb{R}^n, \text{ such that } t_n \searrow 0, z_n \rightarrow z, x + t_n z_n \in K \text{ for all } n \in \mathbb{N}\} = \{z \in \mathbb{R}^n | \exists \{x_n\} \subset K, \exists \{\lambda_n\} \subset \mathbb{R}_+, \lambda_n \searrow 0, \text{ such that } x_n \rightarrow x \text{ and } \frac{x_n - x}{\lambda_n} \rightarrow z\}$ .
3. Adjacent tangent cone:  $\mathcal{T}_K^b(x) = \{z \in \mathbb{R}^n | \text{for all } \{t_n\} \subset \mathbb{R}_+ \text{ such that } t_n \searrow 0, \exists \{z_n\} \in \mathbb{R}^n \text{ with } z_n \rightarrow z, x + t_n z_n \in K \text{ for all } n \in \mathbb{N}\}$ .
4. Clarke tangent cone:  $\mathcal{T}_K^C(x) = \{z \in \mathbb{R}^n | \text{for all } \{x_n\} \subset K \text{ for all } \{t_n\} \subset \mathbb{R}_+ \text{ such that } x_n \rightarrow x, t_n \searrow 0, \exists \{z_n\} \in \mathbb{R}^n \text{ with } z_n \rightarrow z, x_n + t_n z_n \in K \text{ for all } n \in \mathbb{N}\}$ .

Some properties of these tangent cones are as follows [62, 63, 97, 191, 420]:  $\mathcal{T}_K(x)$ ,  $\mathcal{T}_K^b(x)$ ,  $\mathcal{T}_K^C(x)$  are closed,  $\mathcal{T}_K^C(x)$  is convex (even if  $K$  is not convex), while the other cones may not be,  $\mathcal{T}_K^C(x) \subset \mathcal{T}_K^b(x) \subset \mathcal{T}_K(x)$  (hence if  $x \in \text{int}(K)$ , these three cones are equal to  $\mathbb{R}^n$ ), and  $\mathcal{R}_K(x) \subset \mathcal{T}_K^b(x)$ . A so-called weak tangent cone  $\mathcal{T}_K^w(x)$  can also be defined. However, in the case where the space is finite-dimensional (which

is our case in general in this article), then  $\mathcal{T}_K^w(x) = \mathcal{T}_K(x)$ . When  $\mathcal{T}_K^C(x) = \mathcal{T}_K(x)$ ,  $K$  is said to be *tangentially regular* at  $x$  (this prevents, for instance, the existence of reentrant corners in  $K$ ). Let  $S_K(x) = \cup_{h>0} \frac{K-x}{h}$  be the cone spanned by  $K-x$ . Then  $\mathcal{T}_K(x) \subset \overline{S_K(x)}$ . If  $K$  is closed nonempty convex, then all the above tangent cones (except the radial cone) are equal to  $\overline{S_K(x)}$ , with

$$(A.1) \quad \mathcal{T}_K(x) = \text{cl}(\{z \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid z = \lambda(y-x), \lambda \geq 0, y \in K\}),$$

and  $\text{cl}(\mathcal{R}_K(x)) = \mathcal{T}_K(x)$ .

**A.1.2. Normal Cones.** Let us now introduce normal cones:

1. Clarke:  $\mathcal{N}_K^C(x) = (\mathcal{T}_K^C(x))^\circ = \{z \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid \langle z, y \rangle \leq 0 \text{ for all } y \in \mathcal{T}_K^C(x)\}$ .
2. Fréchet:  $\hat{\mathcal{N}}_K(x) = (\mathcal{T}_K(x))^\circ = \{z \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid \limsup_{y \rightarrow x, y \in K} \frac{\langle z, y-x \rangle}{\|y-x\|} \leq 0\}$ .
3. Strong or norm limiting (or limiting or basic or Mordukhovich):  $\mathcal{N}_K^s(x) = \{z \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid \exists \{x_n\} \subset K, \exists \{z_n\} \in \mathbb{R}^n, \text{ with } x_n \rightarrow x, z_n \rightarrow z, z_n \in \hat{\mathcal{N}}_K(x_n) \text{ for all } n \in \mathbb{N}\}$ .
4. Proximal:  $\mathcal{N}_K^p(x) = \{z \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid \langle z, y-x \rangle \leq \sigma \|y-x\|^2 \text{ for some } \sigma \in \mathbb{R}_+ \text{ for all } y \in K\}$ .

Some properties of these normal cones are as follows [191, 420, 435]:  $\mathcal{N}_K^p(x) \subset \hat{\mathcal{N}}_K(x) \subset \mathcal{N}_K^s(x) \subset \mathcal{N}_K^C(x)$ , and  $\mathcal{N}_K^C(x) = \{0\}$  if  $x \in \text{int}(K)$ . The Mordukhovich normal cone  $\mathcal{N}_K^s(x)$  never reduces to  $\{0\}$  when  $x \in \text{bd}(K)$ , contrary to  $\hat{\mathcal{N}}_K(x)$ . In our finite-dimensional case  $\hat{\mathcal{N}}_K(x) = (\mathcal{T}_K(x))^\circ$  and  $\mathcal{T}_K(x) \subset (\mathcal{N}_K^p(x))^\circ$ . Note that in infinite dimensions, limiting—or basic, Mordukhovich—normal cones  $\mathcal{N}_K(x)$  and strong limiting normal cones differ, with  $\mathcal{N}_K^s(x) \subset \mathcal{N}_K(x) \subset \mathcal{N}_K^C(x)$ . Also  $\mathcal{N}_K^C(x) = \overline{\text{conv}}(\mathcal{N}_K^s(x))$ , and thus it is closed convex even if  $K$  is not convex, and  $\mathcal{T}_K^C(x) = (\mathcal{N}_K^C(x))^\circ$ . However,  $\mathcal{N}_K^s(x)$  is not necessarily convex; see [435, Example 1.5] and the set  $K_6$  in Example 10 below. When  $\hat{\mathcal{N}}_K(x) = \mathcal{N}_K^s(x)$ ,  $K$  is called *normally regular* (then  $\mathcal{N}_K^s(x) = \mathcal{N}_K^C(x)$  as well), and *Fréchet normally regular* when  $\hat{\mathcal{N}}_K(x) = \mathcal{N}_K^C(x)$  (see [303, Proposition 1], [143, equation (38)] for characterizations of normal regularity). Hence in finite dimensions, normally regular, Fréchet normally regular, and tangentially regular are equivalent properties. When  $K$  is *r-prox-regular* (see Definition A.2), then  $\mathcal{N}_K^p(x) = \hat{\mathcal{N}}_K(x) = \mathcal{N}_K^s(x) = \mathcal{N}_K^C(x)$  [143] (but normal regularity and *r-prox-regularity* are different notions), and  $\mathcal{T}_K(x) = \mathcal{T}_K^C(x)$ . In case  $K$  is closed nonempty convex, then all the above cones are equal, and for all  $x \in K$ ,

$$(A.2) \quad \mathcal{N}_K(x) = \{z \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid \langle z, y-x \rangle \leq 0 \ \forall y \in K\}.$$

It is noteworthy that the normal cone is sometimes defined like (A.2), for closed nonconvex sets [243, equation (1.1.2)], though it is noticed in [243, Remark 1.3.3] that (A.2) is tailored to convex sets. It follows from (A.2) that  $\mathcal{N}_{\{a\}}(x) = \mathcal{N}_{\{a\}}(a) = \mathbb{R}^n$  for any  $a \in \mathbb{R}^n$ , and  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathbb{R}^n}(x) = \{0\}$ . Another characterization for closed convex cones is  $\mathcal{N}_K(x) = K^\circ \cap x^\perp$ , where  $x^\perp$  is the subspace orthogonal to  $x$ .

**REMARK 27.** When  $x \notin K$ , one usually sets all cones equal to  $\emptyset$ . There may be exceptions when one needs to work outside  $K$ , like in discrete-time approximations.

**EXAMPLE 10.** Some illustrating examples in finite dimension:

1.  $K_1 = \mathbb{R}^n$ :  $\mathcal{T}_{K_1}(x) = \mathbb{R}^n$ ,  $\mathcal{N}_{K_1}(x) = \{0\}$ .
2.  $K_2 = \{x_0\}$  for some  $x_0 \in \mathbb{R}^n$ :  $\mathcal{T}_{K_2}(x_0) = \{0\}$ ,  $\mathcal{N}_{K_2}(x_0) = \mathbb{R}^n$ .
3.  $K_3 = \{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^2 \mid [y = 0 \text{ and } x \geq 0] \cup [x = 0 \text{ and } y \geq 0]\} = \text{Graph}(-N_{\mathbb{R}_+})$ : at the origin we have  $\mathcal{T}_{K_3}(0, 0) = \{0\}$ ,  $\mathcal{N}_{K_3}^C(0, 0) = \mathbb{R}^n$ ,  $\hat{\mathcal{N}}_{K_3}(0, 0) = \{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^2 \mid x \leq 0, y \leq 0\}$ ,  $\mathcal{T}_{K_3}(0, 0) = K_3$ ,  $\mathcal{N}_{K_3}^s(0, 0) = \hat{\mathcal{N}}_{K_3}(0, 0) \cup K_3$ .

4.  $K_4 = \{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^2 \mid |x| = |y|\}$ : at the origin we have  $\mathcal{T}_{K_4}(0) = \mathcal{T}_{K_4}^b(0) = K_4$ ,  $\mathcal{T}_{K_4}^C(0) = \{0\}$ ,  $\mathcal{N}_{K_4}^C(0) = \mathbb{R}^2$ ,  $\widehat{\mathcal{N}}_{K_4}(0) = K_4^\circ$ .
5.  $K_5 = \{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^2 \mid x+y=1, x \geq 0, y \geq 0\}$ : at the two edges of the segment we have  $\mathcal{T}_{K_5}((1, 0)) = \{(z_1, z_2) \mid z_1 = -z_2, z_2 \geq 0\}$ ,  $\mathcal{T}_{K_5}((0, 1)) = \{(z_1, z_2) \mid z_2 = -z_1, z_1 \geq 0\}$ .
6.  $K_6$  as depicted in Figure A.1(b) has a reentrant corner (notice that we depict the sets  $x + \mathcal{N}_K(x)$  for convenience). This set is neither normally nor tangentially regular at  $x$ . One has  $\mathcal{N}_{K_6}^s(x) = S_1 \cup S_2$ , where  $S_i$ ,  $i = 1, 2$ , is the half-line generated by  $\mathbf{n}_i$  from  $x$  and is thus nonconvex. And  $\widehat{\mathcal{N}}_{K_6}(x) = \mathcal{N}_{K_6}^p(x) = \{0\}$ .
7.  $K_7 = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid k_i(x) = 0, 1 \leq i \leq m\}$ , where each  $k_i : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is  $C^2$ : If the gradients  $\nabla k_i(x)$  are linearly independent, then  $\mathcal{N}_{K_7}^C(x) = \mathcal{N}_{K_7}^p(x) = \text{span}(\nabla k_i(x))$ ,  $\mathcal{T}_{K_7}^C(x) = \{v \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid \nabla k_i^T(x)v = 0, 1 \leq i \leq m\}$ .
8.  $K_8$  is depicted in Figure A.2(a). It has an infinitely sharp symmetric reentrant corner at  $x$ . One has  $\mathcal{N}_{K_8}^s(x) = S_1 \cup S_2$ ,  $\mathcal{T}_{K_8}(x) = \mathbb{R}^2$ .
9.  $K_9$  is depicted in Figure A.2(b). It has an infinitely sharp “peak” at  $x$  and is nonconvex and non-prox-regular. One has  $\mathcal{N}_{K_9}^s(x) = S_1 \cup S_2$ .

It is a fact that in general, normal cones may not be easy to compute; see, e.g., [270, Examples 2, 3].

**A.1.3. Linearization Cones.** There are two other cones which are of high interest: the linearization cones when  $K$  is finitely represented, which make a very important class of sets in practice (the above definitions being stated for general and abstract sets  $K$ , including infinite-dimensional cases). Let  $K = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid k(x) \geq 0\}$ , where  $k : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$  is continuously differentiable,  $K$  is not necessarily convex, and  $\mathcal{I}(x) = \{i \in \{1, m\} \mid k_i(x) = 0\}$  is the index set of active constraints. The linearized cones are defined as follows [133]:

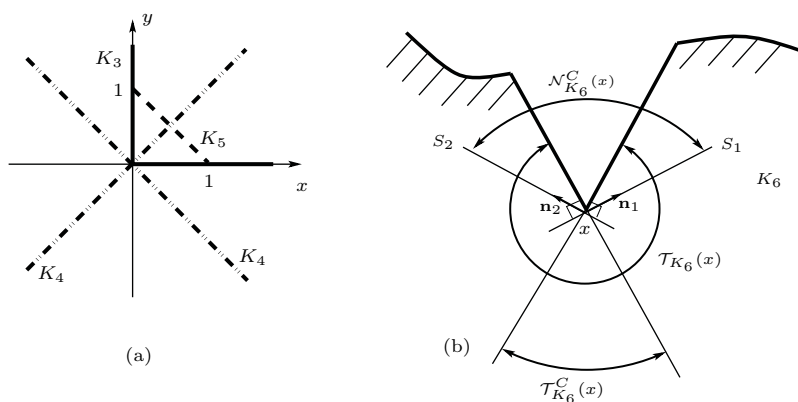
1. Tangent cone linearization cone:

$$(A.3) \quad \mathcal{T}_K^h(x) = \{z \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid z^T \nabla k_i(x) \geq 0 \ \forall i \in \mathcal{I}(x)\}.$$

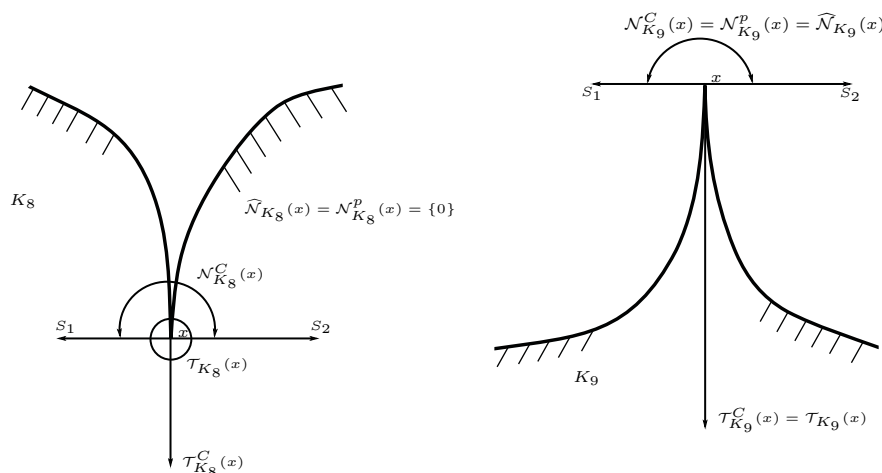
2. Normal cone linearization cone:

$$(A.4) \quad \begin{aligned} \mathcal{N}_K^h(x) &= (\mathcal{T}_K^h(x))^\circ = \left\{ z \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid z = - \sum_{i \in \mathcal{I}(x)} \lambda_i \nabla k_i(x), \lambda_i \geq 0 \right\} \\ &= \left\{ z \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid z = - \sum_{i=1}^m \lambda_i \nabla k_i(x), 0 \leq \lambda_i \perp k_i(x) \geq 0 \right\}. \end{aligned}$$

Both cones are convex closed polyhedral sets. Let  $K$  be closed convex; then it is always true that  $\mathcal{N}_K^h(x) \subseteq \mathcal{N}_K(x)$  and  $\mathcal{T}_K(x) \subseteq \mathcal{T}_K^h(x)$ . Suppose that there exists a vector  $v \in \mathbb{R}^n$  such that  $\nabla k_i(x)^T v > 0$  for all  $i \in \mathcal{I}(x)$  (this is the so-called Mangasarian–Fromovitz constraint qualification (MFCQ); other CQs exist, but the MFCQ is widely used). If the MFCQ holds, then  $\mathcal{T}_K(x) = \mathcal{T}_K^h(x)$ . If in addition convexity of  $K$  holds, then  $\mathcal{N}_K^h(x) = \mathcal{N}_K(x)$  (thus in the convex case both equalities are equivalent [133]). An important property of convex polyhedral sets defined as  $\{x \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid Cx + D \geq 0\}$  is that one can define the normal and tangent cones directly from their linearization cones [317, Examples 5.2.6, p. 67] (but this is not true for all convex sets: let  $K = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid x^T x \leq 0\}$ ; then  $K = \{0\}$ ,  $\mathcal{T}_K^h(0) = \mathbb{R}^n$  but from (A.1)  $\mathcal{T}_K(0) = (\mathcal{N}_K(0))^\circ = \{0\}$ ). For such convex polyhedral sets one has  $\mathcal{N}_K(x) = \{w \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid w = -C_{\mathcal{I}}^T \lambda, \lambda \geq 0\}$ ,



**Fig. A.1** The closed sets  $K_3$ ,  $K_4$ ,  $K_5$ , and  $K_6$ .



**Fig. A.2** The closed sets  $K_8$  and  $K_9$ .

where  $\mathcal{I} \in \{1, \dots, m\}$  is the index set of active constraints, i.e.,  $C_{i\bullet}x + D_i = 0$  for all  $i \in \mathcal{I}$ . Then  $\mathcal{T}_K(x) = \{z \in \mathbb{R}^n | C_{\mathcal{I}\bullet}z \geq 0\} = (\mathcal{N}_K(x))^\circ$ . In fact the Clarke tangent and normal cones can also be expressed in a linearization form under a regularity assumption and the MFCQ [191, pp. 131 and 172]. Let  $K = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^n | k(x) \geq 0, h(x) = 0\}$ ,  $h: \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^p$ , with  $k(\cdot)$  and  $h(\cdot)$  continuously differentiable (an extension exists with just Lipschitz continuity). Then  $\mathcal{T}_K(x) \subseteq \mathcal{T}_K^h(x)$ . Assume that  $[\gamma \geq 0$  and  $\gamma^T k(x) = 0$  and  $\lambda^T \nabla h(x) = 0$  imply  $\gamma = 0$  and  $\lambda = 0]$ . Then if  $k(x) = 0$ ; one has  $\mathcal{T}_K^C(x) = \mathcal{T}_K(x) = \{z \in \mathbb{R}^n | \nabla k_i(x)^T z \geq 0 \ (1 \leq i \leq m), \nabla h_i(x)^T z = 0 \ (1 \leq i \leq p)\}$  and  $\mathcal{N}_K^C(x) = \text{cone}\{z = -\nabla k(x)\gamma + \nabla h(x)\lambda, \gamma \in \mathbb{R}^m, \lambda \in \mathbb{R}^p, \gamma \geq 0\}$ . Under the MFCQ, the gradients  $\nabla h_i(x)$ ,  $1 \leq i \leq p$ , are independent, and there exists a vector  $v$  such that  $\nabla h_i(x)^T v = 0$ ,  $1 \leq i \leq p$ ,  $\nabla k_i(x)^T v > 0$  for all  $i \in \mathcal{I}(x)$ ; one has also  $\mathcal{T}_K^C(x) = \mathcal{T}_K^h(x)$  and  $\mathcal{N}_K^C(x) = \hat{\mathcal{N}}_K(x)$  [41, Theorem 3.4]. This means that for prox-regular sets (see Definition A.2) which are finitely represented and satisfy the MFCQ,  $\mathcal{N}_K^p(x)$ ,  $\hat{\mathcal{N}}_K(x)$ ,  $\mathcal{N}_K(x)$ , and  $\mathcal{N}_K^C(x)$  (which are identical), as well as  $\mathcal{T}_K^C(x)$ , can all be expressed in linearized form, which is quite interesting in building complementarity problems.

REMARK 28. The normal cone can be defined with a metric defined by  $M = M^T \succ 0$ , replacing  $\langle z, y \rangle \leq 0$  by  $\langle z, y \rangle_M = z^T M y \leq 0$  in the polarity definition. This gives  $\mathcal{N}_K^M(x) = M^{-1} \mathcal{N}_K(x)$ . In the case where the MFCQ holds,  $z = \sum_{i=1}^m \lambda_i M^{-1} \nabla k_i(x)$  in (A.4).

## A.2. Other Definitions and Results.

**A.2.1. Maximal Monotonicity, Subdifferentials, and Prox-Regular Sets.** Let us start with the classical maximal monotone operator definition.

DEFINITION A.1 (maximal monotone operator [97]). An operator  $A : \mathbb{R}^n \rightrightarrows \mathbb{R}^n$  is monotone if for all  $x_1 \in \text{dom}(A)$ ,  $x_2 \in \text{dom}(A)$ ,  $y_1 \in A(x_1)$ ,  $y_2 \in A(x_2)$  one has  $\langle x_1 - x_2, y_1 - y_2 \rangle \geq 0$ . It is strongly monotone if there exists  $c > 0$  such that  $\langle x_1 - x_2, y_1 - y_2 \rangle \geq c \|x_1 - x_2\|^2$ . It is maximal if it cannot be extended without destroying the monotonicity. It is  $c$ -hypomonotone if there exists  $c > 0$  such that  $\langle x_1 - x_2, y_1 - y_2 \rangle \geq -c \|x_1 - x_2\|^2$ .

Let  $\varphi : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \cup \{+\infty\}$  be a proper LSC convex function. Then its subdifferential  $\partial\varphi : \mathbb{R}^n \rightrightarrows \mathbb{R}^n$  is the set of its subgradients  $\eta \in \mathbb{R}^n$ , defined as  $\eta \in \partial\varphi(x)$  if  $\langle \eta, y - x \rangle + \varphi(x) - \varphi(y) \leq 0$  for all  $y \in \mathbb{R}^n$ . It defines a maximal monotone operator [97, 494]. The indicator function of  $K$  is defined as  $\psi_K(x) = 0$  if  $x \in K$ ,  $\psi_K(x) = +\infty$  if  $x \notin K$ . It is convex proper and LSC when  $K$  is closed convex nonempty. One has

$$(A.5) \quad \partial\psi_K(x) = \mathcal{N}_K(x)$$

whenever  $K$  is closed nonempty convex. There are extensions of subdifferentials for nonconvex functions. One way of defining them is as follows. Let  $\varphi : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \cup \{+\infty\}$  be an extended real-valued function. Then its proximal (resp., Fréchet, Mordukovich limiting, Clarke) subdifferential at  $x$  with  $f(x) < +\infty$  is defined by stating that subgradients  $\eta \in \partial_p f(x)$  (resp.,  $\partial_F f(x)$ ,  $\partial_L f(x)$ ,  $\partial_C f(x)$ ) when  $(\eta, -1)$  belongs to the corresponding normal cone (proximal, Fréchet, Mordukhovich, Clarke) to  $\text{epi}_f(x, f(x)) = \{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R} | y \geq f(x)\}$  [191, Theorem 5.7], [435]. Thus the rationale behind proximal subdifferentiation is to approximate (locally) a function by a reversed parabola, instead of a straight line as in convex analysis. Similarly to normal cones, one has  $\partial_p f(x) \subset \partial_F f(x) \subset \partial_L f(x) \subset \partial_C f(x)$ . See Figures A.1 and A.3 and Example 11 for illustrative examples. Given a closed subset  $K \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$ , the Fréchet (resp., basic) subdifferential of its indicator function  $\psi_K(\cdot)$  at  $x \in K$  is the Fréchet (resp., basic) normal cone  $\hat{\mathcal{N}}_K(x)$  (resp.,  $\mathcal{N}_K^s(x)$ ), that is  $\partial_F \psi_K(x) = \hat{\mathcal{N}}_K(x)$  (resp.,  $\partial_L \psi_K(x) = \mathcal{N}_K^s(x)$ ). Also  $\partial_p \psi_K(x) = \mathcal{N}_K^p(x)$ . These equalities generalize (A.5) to closed nonconvex sets. A function is normally regular at  $x$  if its epigraph is normally regular at  $(x, f(x))$  [143, 435, 494].

DEFINITION A.2 (prox-regular set [102]). A set  $K \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  is called uniformly prox-regular with constant  $\frac{1}{r}$ , or simply  $r$ -prox-regular, if one of the following equivalent properties is satisfied: (i) For each  $x \in K$  and each  $w \in \hat{\mathcal{N}}_K(x)$  with  $\|w\| < 1$ , it holds that  $\text{proj}(K; x + rw) = \{x\}$ , that is,  $x$  is the unique nearest vector to  $x + rw$  in  $K$ . (ii) For each  $x, y$  in  $K$  and each  $w \in \hat{\mathcal{N}}_K(x)$  with  $\|w\| < 1$ , one has  $\|rw\|^2 < \|x - y\|^2 + 2\langle rw, x - y \rangle + \|rw\|^2$ . (iii) For all  $x_1 \in K$ ,  $x_2 \in K$ , for each  $z_1 \in \hat{\mathcal{N}}_K(x_1) \cap \mathbb{B}_{\mathbb{R}^n}$ ,  $z_2 \in \hat{\mathcal{N}}_K(x_2) \cap \mathbb{B}_{\mathbb{R}^n}$ :  $\langle z_1 - z_2, x_1 - x_2 \rangle \geq -\frac{1}{r} \|x_1 - x_2\|^2$ . (iv) For each  $x \in K$  and each  $w \in \hat{\mathcal{N}}_K(x)$ :  $\langle \frac{w}{\|w\|}, x - y \rangle \geq -\frac{1}{2r} \|x - y\|^2$  for all  $y \in K$ .

Property (iii) means that the operator  $\hat{\mathcal{N}}_K(x) \cap \mathbb{B}_{\mathbb{R}^n}$  is  $\frac{1}{r}$ -hypomonotone. In view of the equality of normal cones for prox-regular sets (see section A.1), all results

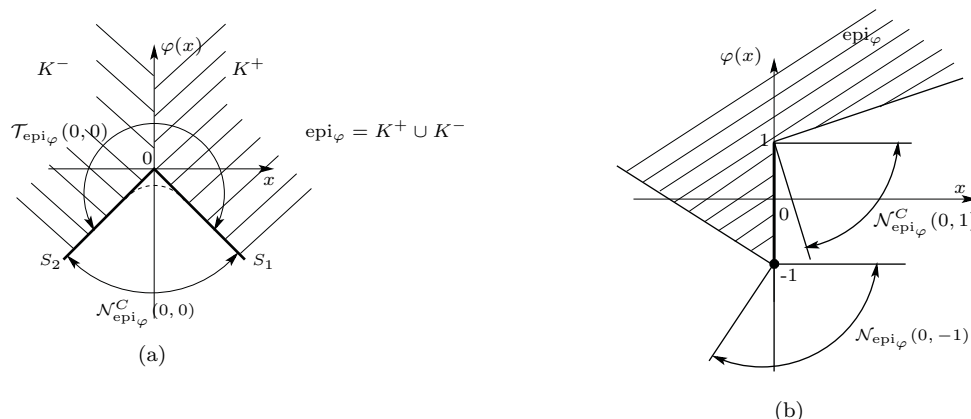


Fig. A.3 Examples 11 and 12.

about prox-regular sets can be formulated with any of the normal cones  $\mathcal{N}_K^p(x)$ ,  $\widehat{\mathcal{N}}_K(x)$ ,  $\mathcal{N}_K(x)$ ,  $\mathcal{N}_K^C(x)$ . When  $r \rightarrow +\infty$  one recovers the convex case with maximal monotonicity of the normal cone operator; thus  $r$  may be seen as a sort of measure of nonconvexity (this is very useful in stability analysis [524]). However, prox-regular sets are far from convex since, for instance, intersection of prox-regular sets may fail to be prox-regular. An interesting property of  $r$ -prox-regular sets is as follows: for any  $x \in \{z \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid \inf_{s \in K} \|s - z\| < r\}$ , the orthogonal projection  $\text{proj}[K; x]$  is uniquely defined. In other words, the projection onto an  $r$ -prox-regular set is unique for all points “close enough” (in a “tube” of radius  $r$ ) to the set. The sets  $K_3$ ,  $K_4$ , and  $K_6$  in section A.1 are nonconvex, non-prox-regular cones. Prox-regular sets may have smooth or nondifferentiable boundary. It is of interest to characterize finitely represented sets which are  $r$ -prox-regular in terms of the functions  $k_i(\cdot)$ ; see [41] for several results (the hypomonotonicity of the gradients  $\nabla k_i(x)$  is a core property), and also [143, section 4.3]. Finally we recall that one can also define prox-regular functions [102, Definition 2.1]. Then a set  $K \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$  is  $r$ -prox-regular if its indicator function  $\psi_K(\cdot)$  is prox-regular [102, Definition 2.2], and then  $\partial\psi_K(x) = \mathcal{N}_K(x)$  (the set of Fréchet subgradients of  $\psi_K(\cdot)$ ), generalizing (A.5).

**REMARK 29.** *The above material shows that, provided some basic assumptions are made on the relevant sets and functions, it is possible to express tangent, normal cones and subdifferentials of the indicator functions in rather simple and practical ways, involving the gradients of the active constraints and complementarity conditions with nonnegative multipliers. However, in a more general setting, calculations may not be straightforward. See [81, 353], which developed automatic differentiation tools for evaluating generalized derivatives.*

**EXAMPLE 11.** *In order to illustrate the importance of differentiability of the “gap” functions  $k_i(\cdot)$  defining finitely represented sets, let us consider the set  $K = \{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^2 \mid k(x, y) = y + |x| \geq 0\}$  [341, 297]. The function  $k(x, y)$  is Lipschitz continuous, nondifferentiable at  $x = 0$ .  $K$  is the union of two convex sets  $K^+ = \{(x, y) \mid y \geq -x, x \geq 0\}$  and  $K^- = \{(x, y) \mid y \geq x, x \leq 0\}$  and has a reentrant corner as  $K_6$  in Figure A.1. The MFCQ is satisfied at  $(0, 0)$ , and thus  $\mathcal{N}_K^C(0, 0)$  can be expressed in linearized form. We note that  $K$  is the epigraph of the nonconvex function  $\varphi : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ , such that*

$y = \varphi(x)$ ,  $x \mapsto -x$  if  $x \geq 0$  and  $x \mapsto x$  if  $x \leq 0$ , i.e.,  $\varphi(x) = -|x|$ . This is depicted in Figure A.3(a). We see that the Fréchet and proximal subdifferentials of  $\varphi(\cdot)$  do not exist at  $(0, 0)$  (since both normal cones are reduced to  $\{0\}$ ). The Mordukhovich normal cone is  $\mathcal{N}_{\text{epi}_\varphi}^s(0, 0) = S_1 \cup S_2$ , where  $S_i$ ,  $i = 1, 2$ , is the half-line emerging from the origin as indicated in Figure A.3(a). Thus  $\partial_L \varphi(0, 0) = \{-1, 1\}$  (two elements). One has  $\partial_C \varphi(0) = [-1, 1]$ , and the Clarke normal cone to the epigraph as depicted is such that for all  $\eta \in [-1, 1]$ , the vector  $(\eta, -1)$  belongs to it. If instead we consider a function  $\varphi(\cdot)$  such that the corner is rounded with positive radius  $r$  (dashed curve in Figure A.3(a)), then its epigraph is  $r$ -prox-regular, and so is  $\varphi(\cdot)$ . A slightly more complex case is  $\varphi : \mathbb{R}^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ , with  $f(x, y) = |x| - |y|$ . Then  $\partial_F \varphi(0, 0) = \emptyset$  (Fréchet subdifferential does not exist),  $\partial_L \varphi(0, 0) = \{-1, 1\}$ , and  $\partial_C \varphi(0, 0) = [-1, 1]$ .

EXAMPLE 12. Let us consider the function  $\varphi : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  such that  $\varphi(x) = -x - 1$  if  $x \leq 0$ ,  $\varphi(x) = ax + 1$  if  $x > 0$ ,  $a \geq 0$ . It is discontinuous at  $x = 0$  but is LSC, and equivalently  $\text{epi}_\varphi$  is closed; see Figure A.3(b). We have  $\partial_C \varphi(0, 1) = [a, +\infty)$ ,  $\partial_C \varphi(0, -1) = [-1, +\infty)$ . We see that  $\text{epi}_\varphi$  has a reentrant corner at  $(0, 1)$ . If we compute the derivative of  $\varphi(\cdot)$  in the sense of distributions [505], then we obtain  $d\varphi = 2\delta_0 + g(x)dx$  for some function  $g(x) \stackrel{\text{a.e.}}{=} \dot{\varphi}(x)$ . In this article we encounter both types of generalized derivatives: subdifferentials and distributions (or measures).

Other types of sets are used (for instance, for FOSwP), like uniformly subsmooth and  $\alpha$ -far sets [342, 341], which are extensions of prox-regular sets, with the hypomonotonicity replaced by  $\langle z_1 - z_2, x_1 - x_2 \rangle \geq -||x_1 - x_2||$ . We may nevertheless conclude from sections A.1.1, A.1.2, and A.2.1 that there are four main types of sets which deserve close attention due to their practical usefulness and their mathematical properties: convex, prox-regular, polyhedral, and finitely represented closed sets.

**A.2.2. Generalized Equations, Variational Inequalities.** According to [491] a generalized equation is a nonlinear problem  $0 \in G(x, y) + F(x, y)$ , where  $F : \mathbb{R}^{n \times n} \rightrightarrows \mathbb{R}^m$  is a set-valued mapping, and  $G : \mathbb{R}^{n \times n} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$  is a continuously differentiable mapping. Let us now present some classical generalized equations. Let  $M = M^T \succ 0$ ,  $K \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$ , be a closed nonempty convex set,  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ ,  $y \in \mathbb{R}^n$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} (A.6) \quad M(x - y) \in -\mathcal{N}_K(x) &\Leftrightarrow x = \text{proj}_M[K; y] \Leftrightarrow x = \arg \min_{z \in K} \frac{1}{2}(z - y)^T M(z - y) \\ &\Leftrightarrow \text{Find } x \in \mathbb{R}^n \text{ such that } \langle M(x - y), y - x \rangle \geq 0 \quad \forall y \in K \\ &\Leftrightarrow x = (M + \mathcal{N}_K)^{-1}(My), \end{aligned}$$

where  $\text{proj}_M[K; \cdot]$  denotes the orthogonal projection onto  $K$  in the metric defined by  $M$  (in the case where  $M$  is the identity, we omit writing it); see section A.2.4 for inverse mappings. The fourth formulation in (A.6) is a *variational inequality (VI) of the first kind*. The proof of (A.6) can be found in [243, 282]. An extension uses VI of the second kind. Let  $P \succ 0$ ,  $f(\cdot)$  be proper convex LSC,  $r \in \mathbb{R}^n$ . The VI of second kind is as follows: Find  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$  such that  $\langle Px - r, \eta - x \rangle + f(\eta) - f(x) \geq 0$  for all  $\eta \in \mathbb{R}^n$ . This is equivalent to the inclusion  $Px - r \in -\partial f(x)$ , from which we easily recover from the problem in (A.6) if  $f(\cdot) = \psi_K(\cdot)$  and  $r = My$ . Its unique solution is given by  $x = \text{Prox}_{\mu f}[(I - \mu P)x + \mu r]$  for some  $\mu > 0$ , where  $\text{Prox}_{\mu f}(\cdot)$  is the so-called proximal map of  $f(\cdot)$  at  $x$  [97, 282]. For instance, if  $f(x) = ||x||_1$ , then  $\text{Prox}_{\mu f}(x) = x - \text{proj}[[-\mu, \mu]^n; x]$ . If  $f(x) = \psi_K(x)$  with  $K$  closed nonempty convex,  $\text{Prox}_f(x) = \text{proj}[K; x]$ . See [208, Table 10.1] for more examples. Also  $p =$



$\text{Prox}_f(x) \Leftrightarrow x - p \in \partial f(p) \Leftrightarrow p \in (I + \partial f)^{-1}(x)$  (which is similar to the last equality in (A.6)).

EXAMPLE 13. Consider the scalar DI  $\dot{x} \in -\text{sgn}(x)$  and its implicit Euler discretization  $x_{k+1} - x_k \in -h \text{sgn}(x_{k+1}) = -\partial(h|x_{k+1}|)$ . We have  $x_{k+1} = \text{Prox}_{h|\cdot|}(x_k) = x_k - \text{proj}([-h, h]; x_k) = -\text{Prox}_{h|\mu|\cdot|}[(\mu - 1)x_{k+1} - \mu x_k]$  for  $\mu > 0$ . Consider now the scalar first order Moreau's sweeping process:  $\dot{x} \in -\mathcal{N}_{K(t)}(x) = -\partial\psi_{K(t)}(x)$ . Its implicit Euler discretization reads  $x_{k+1} = x_k - \mathcal{N}_{K(t_{k+1})}(x_{k+1})$  (the time-step plays no role because the right-hand side is a cone). Then  $x_{k+1} = \text{Prox}_{\psi_{K(t_{k+1})}}(x_k) = \text{proj}[K(t_{k+1}); x_k]$ . Such schemes are used in digital sliding-mode control [426, 425, 428] and contact mechanics [4].

Another type of VI is the *quasi-VI (QVI)* defined as follows: Let  $K : \mathbb{R}^n \rightrightarrows \mathbb{R}^n$  be a set-valued mapping, and let  $f : C \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ ,  $C \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$ , be a closed convex nonempty set. The QVI( $K, f$ ) is as follows: Find  $x \in K(x)$  such that

$$(A.7) \quad \langle f(x), y - x \rangle \geq 0 \quad \forall y \in K(x).$$

Again, different variants of QVIs exist [243]. The so-called *hemi-VI (HVI)* are defined as follows [285]: Find  $x \in F(x)$ ,  $y \in G(x)$ , such that  $\langle y, v - x \rangle + J^0(x, v - x) \geq \langle f, v - x \rangle$  for all  $v \in F(x)$ , where  $F(\cdot)$  and  $G(\cdot)$  are set-valued mappings,  $J(\cdot)$  is a locally Lipschitz mapping,  $J^0(x, \cdot)$  is its Clarke directional differential, and  $f$  is arbitrary (a vector in finite dimensions). Other HVIs are of the following form: Find  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$  such that  $\langle A(x) - f, v - x \rangle + J^0(x, v - x) \geq 0$  for all  $v \in \mathbb{R}^n$ ,  $A(\cdot)$  a monotone operator. This HVI is equivalently formulated as the GE  $A(x) + \partial J(x) \ni f$ , where  $\partial J(\cdot)$  is the Clarke subdifferential [285]. Thus, HVIs extend VIs of the second kind, which are closely linked with the subdifferential of convex analysis, to Clarke's differentiation; see [163] for a complete exposition.

**A.2.3. Chain Rules.** Chain rules for the differentiation of composed nonsmooth functions are commonly used in some parts of the article. We recall that a polyhedral function is a function whose epigraph is a closed convex polyhedral set. The indicator function  $\psi_K(\cdot)$  is polyhedral if  $K$  is closed convex polyhedral.

PROPOSITION A.3 ([97, 317, 494]). Let  $f : \mathbb{R}^m \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \cup \{+\infty\}$  be a proper convex LSC function, and let  $A : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$  be a linear operator. Assume that either the function  $f(\cdot)$  is polyhedral or for some  $x_0$  with  $Ax_0 \in \text{dom}(f)$

$$(A.8) \quad \text{Im}(A) - \mathbb{R}_+(\text{dom}(f) - Ax_0) \quad \text{is a vector subspace of } \mathbb{R}^m,$$

where  $\text{dom}(f) \triangleq \{y \in \mathbb{R}^m \mid f(y) < +\infty\}$ . Then the subdifferential in the sense of convex analysis of the composite functional  $f \circ A : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \cup \{+\infty\}$  is given by

$$(A.9) \quad \partial(f \circ A)(x) = A^T \partial f(Ax) \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{R}^n.$$

EXAMPLE 14 ([62, Proposition 10]). Let  $\tilde{K} = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid H^{-1}x \in K\} = HK$ ,  $H \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times m}$  full rank,  $K \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$  closed convex. Then  $\mathcal{N}_{\tilde{K}}(x) = H^{-T} \mathcal{N}_K(x)$ . Indeed  $\psi_K(x) = \psi_{\tilde{K}}(Hx) = (\psi_{\tilde{K}} \circ H)(x)$ . By Proposition A.3,  $\partial\psi_{\tilde{K}}(Hx) = H^T \partial\psi_{\tilde{K}}(Hx) = H^T \mathcal{N}_{\tilde{K}}(Hx) = \partial\psi_K(x) = \mathcal{N}_K(x)$ , where (A.5) has been used.

Part (a) of the next proposition is extracted from [434, Theorem 3.41] or [494, Theorem 10.6], and (b) is a consequence of (a). Before this, we need two definitions. A function  $f(\cdot)$  is said *subdifferentially regular* if its epigraph  $\text{epi}_f$  is normally regular, that is,  $\mathcal{N}_{\text{epi}_f}^s(x, f(x)) = \hat{\mathcal{N}}_{\text{epi}_f}(x, f(x))$  for all  $x \in \text{dom}(f)$  (see section A.1).

Thus convex functions are subdifferentially regular, and so are all functions such that their epigraph is prox-regular. The *singular subdifferential* of  $f(\cdot)$  at  $x$  is defined as  $\partial^\infty f(x) = \{v \in \mathbb{R}^n | (v, 0) \in \mathcal{N}_{\text{epi}_f}^s(x, f(x))\}$ .

EXAMPLE 15. Let  $f(x) = |x|$ ; then  $\partial^\infty f(x) = \{(0, 0)\}$  for all  $x$ . Let  $f(\cdot) = \varphi(\cdot)$  in Figure A.3(a); then  $\text{epi}_f$  is not normally regular, so  $f(\cdot)$  is not subdifferentially regular, and  $\partial^\infty f(x) = \{(v, 0) \in \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R} | v = 0\}$ .

PROPOSITION A.4. Suppose  $g = f \circ F$  for a proper LSC function  $f : \mathbb{R}^m \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \cup \{+\infty\}$ , and a mapping  $F : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$  which is continuously differentiable at a point  $x$  where  $g(\cdot)$  is finite.

(a) If  $f(\cdot)$  is subdifferentially regular at  $F(x)$  and if

$$(A.10) \quad \partial^\infty f(F(x)) \cap \text{Ker } \nabla F(x) = \{0\},$$

then  $g(\cdot)$  is subdifferentially regular at  $x$ , and

$$(A.11) \quad \partial g(x) = \nabla F(x) \partial f(F(x)).$$

(b) In particular, the conclusions of (a) hold whenever  $f(\cdot)$  is convex and

$$(A.12) \quad \text{Im}(\nabla F(x)^T) + \mathbb{R}_-(\text{dom } f - F(x)) = \mathbb{R}^m.$$

In (A.11) the subdifferential is that of Mordukovich (see section A.2.1) and  $\nabla F(x)$  is an  $n \times m$  matrix. See [303, Proposition 1] for another variation of the chain rule. From [494, Theorem 10.6] condition (A.10) holds true for convex  $f(\cdot)$  if  $\text{dom}(f)$  cannot be separated from the range of the affine function  $w \mapsto F(x) + \nabla F(x)^T w$ .

EXAMPLE 16. Let us show one application of Proposition A.4, which is useful in showing relationships between complementarity systems and the FOSwP, among other applications. Let  $K \subseteq \mathbb{R}^m$  be a prox-regular set,  $\mathcal{S}(t) = \{z \in \mathbb{R}^n | k(z) + h(u(t)) \in K\} \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$ , and define  $\phi_t : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m : z \mapsto k(z) + h(u(t))$ , where  $u : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^p$ . Let  $k(\cdot)$  and  $K$  be such that  $\mathcal{S}(t)$  is prox-regular for each  $t$ . Let  $g(\cdot) = \psi_K \circ \phi_t(\cdot)$ , and assume that  $\ker(\nabla k(z)) = \{0\}$  for all  $z \in \mathbb{R}^n$ . Thus the conditions of Proposition A.4(a) are satisfied. Then  $\partial g(z) = \nabla \phi_t(z) \partial \psi_K(\phi_t(z))$ . In addition  $g(z) = \psi_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(z)$ , so that  $\partial g(z) = \mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{S}(t)}(z)$ , where the normal cone may be a Clarke, proximal, or Fréchet normal cone (all equal in this case since the set is prox-regular).

**A.2.4. Conjugate Functions, Inverse Set-Valued Mappings.** Let  $f : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \cup \{+\infty\}$  be convex, proper, and LSC. Its conjugate (or Legendre, or Legendre–Fenchel transform, or Fenchel conjugate) function  $g : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \cup \{+\infty\}$  is defined as

$$(A.13) \quad g(y) = \sup_{x \in \mathbb{R}^n} [\langle x, y \rangle - f(x)]$$

and is usually denoted as  $g(y) = f^*(y)$ . It is proper, convex LSC. One has  $g^*(\cdot) = f(\cdot)$  (as a corollary of the Fenchel–Moreau theorem [97, Theorem 13.32, Corollary 13.33]). One typical example encountered throughout the article is the indicator  $f(x) = \psi_K(x)$ ,  $K \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$  a closed convex nonempty set, and the support function of  $K$ :  $\sigma_K(y) = \psi_K^*(y)$ . See [97, Chapter 13] for a complete presentation of conjugacy. This is quite related to inverse (set-valued) mappings: if  $f(\cdot)$  is proper convex LSC, then  $(\partial f)^{-1} = \partial f^*$  [97, Corollary 16.24]. In other words,  $y \in \partial f(x) \Leftrightarrow x \in \partial f^*(y)$ . Therefore,  $(\partial \psi_K)^{-1} = (\mathcal{N}_K)^{-1} = \partial \psi_K^* = \partial \sigma_K$ , where we used (A.5).

**Appendix B. Some Tools from Complementarity Theory.** The reference book for this topic is [210]; see also [243, 281].

DEFINITION B.1 (complementarity problem). Let  $F : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$  and  $\lambda \in \mathbb{R}^n$ . The problem  $\lambda \geq 0$ ,  $F(\lambda) \geq 0$ ,  $\lambda^T F(\lambda) = 0$  is a complementarity problem (CP) with unknown  $\lambda$ , written compactly as  $0 \leq \lambda \perp F(\lambda) \geq 0$ . When  $F(\lambda) = M\lambda + q$  for a matrix  $M$  and a vector  $q$ , this is a linear CP (LCP), denoted  $LCP(q, M)$ . The set of solutions (possibly empty) of  $LCP(q, M)$  is denoted  $SOL(LCP(q, M))$ .

DEFINITION B.2. A matrix  $M \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times n}$  is positive (semi)definite if for all  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$  one has  $x^T M x > 0$  ( $\geq 0$ ) for all  $x \neq 0$ . It is denoted  $M \succ 0$  ( $\succeq 0$ ). It is not necessarily symmetric. A matrix  $M \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times n}$  is a P-matrix if all its principal subdeterminants (or principal minors) are positive. It is a  $P_0$ -matrix if its principal minors are nonnegative. It is a copositive matrix on the set  $K$  if  $x^T M x \geq 0$  for all  $x \in K$ .

We have  $M \succ 0 \Rightarrow M$  is a P-matrix,  $M \succcurlyeq 0 \Rightarrow M$  is a  $P_0$ -matrix and a copositive matrix on  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$ . One usually considers copositivity over convex sets [318], and even in this case copositivity is hard to characterize. Many more matrix classes which are useful in complementarity theory exist [210]. The following result is central in complementarity theory.

THEOREM B.3. The  $LCP(q, M)$  has a unique solution for any  $q$  if and only if  $M$  is a P-matrix.

Copositive matrices can guarantee the solvability under some conditions on the homogeneous  $LCP(0, M)$ .

THEOREM B.4. (i) Suppose  $M$  is copositive on  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$ . If the implication  $[0 \leq \nu \perp M\nu \geq 0 \Rightarrow q^T \nu \geq 0]$  holds, the  $LCP(q, M)$  has a solution. (ii) The  $LCP(q, M)$  has a unique solution for all nonnegative vectors  $q$  if and only if  $M$  is strictly semicopositive (i.e.,  $\max_{1 \leq i \leq n} z_i (Mz)_i \geq \sigma \|z\|^2$  for all  $z$  and some  $\sigma > 0$ ).

Positive semidefinite matrices also possess interesting properties.

THEOREM B.5. Suppose that  $M = M^T \succeq 0$ . If  $\lambda_1$  and  $\lambda_2$  are two solutions of  $LCP(q, M)$ , then  $M(\lambda_1 - \lambda_2) = 0$ .

There are several other types of complementarity problems like horizontal, mixed (MLCP), vertical, geometric, generalized, cone (LCCP), and nonlinear (NLCP) complementarity problems; see, for instance, [4, Chapter 12]. The following is an interesting fact: Let  $K \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$  be a closed convex cone; then [281, p. 18]

$$(B.1) \quad K^* \ni x \perp y \in K \Leftrightarrow x \in -\mathcal{N}_K(y) \Leftrightarrow y \in -\mathcal{N}_{K^*}(x)$$

for any two vectors  $x$  and  $y$ . This can be used in (A.6) to derive another equivalent formulation. If  $y = Mx + q$ , the left-hand side of (B.1) is a linear cone complementarity problem (LCCP), whose set of solutions is denoted  $SOL(K, q, M)$ . Let  $M = M^T \succ 0$ ; using (A.6), the LCCP is equivalent to an optimization problem with  $x = \arg \min_{z \in K^*} \frac{1}{2}(z^T M z + q^T z)$ . Solvability and uniqueness of solutions for LCCP with  $M$  copositive on  $K$  are analyzed in [11]. For instance, the next result follows from [11, Corollary 5], [282, Corollary 9, p. 105]. Let  $\mathcal{B}(M, K^*) \triangleq \{z \in \mathbb{R}^n | Mz \in K, z^T M z = 0\}$ , and assume that  $x^T M x \geq 0$  for all  $x \in K^*$ . Then (i) if  $\mathcal{B}(M, K^*) = \{0\}$ , or (ii) if  $\mathcal{B}(M, K^*) \neq \{0\}$ , and there exists  $x_0$  such that  $v^T(q - M^T x_0) > 0$  for all  $v \in \mathcal{B}(M, K^*)$ ,  $v \neq 0$ , the LCCP has at least one solution. Other results may be found in [11, 282] for  $P_0$ - and P-matrices. This allows one to extend partially (A.6) to classes of matrices larger than symmetric positive definite matrices (in the case of nonuniqueness, one may define the projection operator as

$x \in (M + \mathcal{N}_K)^{-1}(My)$ . The results in [11, 282] allow one to analyze also the well-posedness of some MLCPs [137]. This could be useful for the study of equilibria sets (section 6.1) and well-posedness of MLCS (section 2.4.3).

Let us now provide the expression of the solutions of the LCP  $0 \leq \lambda \perp z = Cx + D\lambda + E_3u + E_4 \geq 0$  in (2.22) when  $D$  is a P-matrix. To this aim we introduce the index sets  $\alpha(x, u) = \{i | \lambda_i > 0, z_i = 0\}$ ,  $\beta(x, u) = \{i | \lambda_i = z_i = 0\}$ ,  $\gamma(x, u) = \{i | \lambda_i = 0, z_i > 0\}$  of the LCP modes, and  $\bar{\alpha}(x, u) = \gamma(x, u) \cup \beta(x, u)$ . Then  $\lambda_\alpha(x, u) = -(D_{\alpha\alpha})^{-1}(C_{\alpha\bullet}x + E_{3\alpha\bullet}u + E_{4\alpha})$  and  $\lambda_{\bar{\alpha}}(x, u) = 0$  [157].

**Appendix C. Relative Degree.** Roughly speaking, the relative degree of a system with inputs and outputs is the number of times one has to differentiate the output in order to recover the input. This is a notion very close to the index of semi-explicit DAEs. Consider the quadruple  $(A, B, C, D)$  with constant matrices  $A \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times n}$ ,  $B \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times m}$ ,  $C \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times n}$ ,  $D \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times m}$ . The  $(m$ -vector) relative degree  $\bar{r} \in \mathbb{N}^m$  between the output  $y = Cx + Du$  and the input  $u$  is equal to  $(0, 0, \dots, 0)^T$  if and only if  $D$  has full rank. When  $D = 0$ ,  $CA^{i-1}B = 0$  for all  $1 \leq i < r$ , and the leading Markov parameter or decoupling matrix  $CA^{r-1}B$  is full rank, then  $\bar{r} = (r, r, \dots, r)^T$  with  $r \leq n$ . This extends to nonlinear systems  $\dot{x} = f(x) + g(x)u$ ,  $y = h(x)$  [554]. The relative degree is fundamental in automatic control to derive the so-called *normal form* and the *zero dynamics*. The existence of a relative degree implies the existence of a diffeomorphic change of state space which transforms the controlled dynamics with output into the canonical form  $\dot{z}_1 = z_2$ ,  $\dot{z}_2 = z_3$ ,  $\dots$ ,  $\dot{z}_{r-1} = z_r$ ,  $\dot{z}_r = a(z) + b(z)u$ ,  $\dot{\zeta} = c(\zeta, z_1)$ . The  $\zeta$ -dynamics is the zero dynamics, which represents the system's dynamics on the submanifold  $z_1 = 0$ . In the linear invariant case  $b(z) = CA^{r-1}B$  and  $a(z) = CA^r x = CA^r W^{-1}z$ , and the zero dynamics is linear as in (2.8c).

The notion of *index* of a transfer matrix  $H(s) \in \mathbb{C}^{m \times m}$  is close to the relative degree and is defined as follows [308, Definition 3.5].

**DEFINITION C.1.** A rational matrix  $\mathcal{H}(s) \in \mathbb{R}^{l \times l}(s)$  is said to be of index  $r$  if it is invertible as a rational matrix and  $s^{-r}\mathcal{H}^{-1}(s)$  is proper. It is said to be totally of index  $r$  if all its principal submatrices  $\mathcal{H}_{JJ}(s)$  for  $J \subseteq \{1, \dots, l\}$  are of index  $r$ .

Consequently, in case  $l = 1$  the index is the usual relative degree of a rational transfer function. Principal submatrices are obtained by deleting rows and columns of equal index [104, p. 41]. It is noteworthy that Definition C.1 does not necessarily define a unique  $r$ .

**Appendix D. Dissipative Systems.** A complete exposition of dissipative systems can be found in [139].

**DEFINITION D.1.** Let  $A, B, C, D$  be constant matrices with appropriate dimensions. The quadruple  $(A, B, C, D)$  is said to be passive if there exist matrices  $L \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times m}$ ,  $W \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times m}$ , and an  $n \times n$  matrix  $P = P^\top \succcurlyeq 0$ , such that

$$(D.1) \quad \begin{cases} A^\top P + PA = -LL^\top, \\ B^\top P - C = -W^\top L^\top, \\ D + D^\top = W^\top W. \end{cases}$$

In this case, let  $V(x) = \frac{1}{2}x^\top Px$  denote the corresponding *energy storage function*. The *dissipation equality*

$$(D.2) \quad V(x(t_1)) - V(x(0)) = \int_0^{t_1} \lambda(t)^\top z(t) dt - \frac{1}{2} \int_0^{t_1} (x^\top(t), \lambda^\top(t)) \mathcal{Q} \begin{pmatrix} x(t) \\ \lambda(t) \end{pmatrix} dt \quad \forall t_1 \geq 0$$

in terms of the matrix

$$(D.3) \quad \mathcal{Q} \triangleq \begin{pmatrix} LL^\top & LW \\ W^\top L^\top & W^\top W \end{pmatrix} \succcurlyeq 0$$

then implies that

$$(D.4) \quad V(x(t_1)) - V(x(0)) \leq \int_0^{t_1} \lambda(t)^\top z(t) dt.$$

For an LCS (2.22) one has  $\lambda(t)^\top z(t) = 0$  for all times outside state jumps. The system is said to be *strictly passive* when  $\mathcal{Q}$  is positive definite and *lossless* when  $\mathcal{Q} = 0$ . The system is said to be *state lossless* when  $L = 0$  and *input lossless* when  $W = 0$ . The system is *dissipative*, *state dissipative*, and *input dissipative* when  $\mathcal{Q} \neq 0$ ,  $L \neq 0$ , or  $W \neq 0$ , respectively. Passivity is a particular case of *dissipativity*, and is closely related to *positive real transfer functions* through the Kalman–Yakubovich–Popov lemma [139, Chapter 3]. We have the following [308, Theorem 3.14].

**THEOREM D.2.** *Consider that  $(A, B, C, D)$  is passive with a positive definite storage function and  $\begin{pmatrix} B \\ D+D^\top \end{pmatrix}$  has full column rank. Then  $H(s) = C(sI - A)^{-1}B + D$  is totally of index 1 (in the sense of Definition C.1).*

We see using (D.1) that a passive system with  $D + D^\top = 0 \Rightarrow W = 0$  satisfies  $PB = C^\top \Rightarrow CB = B^\top PB \succcurlyeq 0$ . If  $P \succ 0$  and  $B$  has rank  $m$ , then  $CB \succ 0$ .

**REMARK 30.** *The notion of monotonicity of a set-valued operator is ubiquitous in this article. In systems and control, an input/output operator  $T : \mathcal{L}^2(\mathbb{R}^m) \rightarrow \mathcal{L}^2(\mathbb{R}^n)$  is said to be incrementally passive if for any  $u_1$  and  $u_2$  one has  $\langle u_1 - u_2, T(u_1) - T(u_2) \rangle \geq 0$ . Thus both notions are the same: one applies to static operators (like feedback set-valued nonlinearities in Lur'e systems), the other one is for dynamical systems with inputs and outputs.*

**Appendix E. Basic Definitions, Notation, and Results.** For a vector  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ , the lexicographical inequality  $x \succ 0$  means that the first nonzero entry of  $x$  is  $> 0$ , and  $x \succcurlyeq 0$  means that the first nonzero entry of  $x$  is  $\geq 0$ . Let  $M \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times n}$  and  $\alpha = \{\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_p\} \subseteq \{1, 2, \dots, n\}$ . Then  $M_{\alpha\alpha} \in \mathbb{R}^{p \times p}$  is the principal submatrix of  $M$  obtained by deleting rows and columns indexed in  $\bar{\alpha} = \{1, 2, \dots, n\} \setminus \alpha$ ,  $x_\alpha = (x_{\alpha_1}, \dots, x_{\alpha_p})^\top$ , and  $M_{\alpha\bullet} \in \mathbb{R}^{p \times n}$  is the submatrix obtained by deleting all rows in  $\bar{\alpha}$ . The principal subdeterminants or principal minors of  $M$  are the determinants  $\det(M_{\alpha\alpha})$  of its principal submatrices.

Let an interval  $I \subseteq \mathbb{R}$  and a function  $f : I \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$  be given. The variation of  $f(\cdot)$  over the interval  $I$  is the supremum of  $\sum_{i=1}^k |f(s_i) - f(s_{i-1})|$  over the set of all finite sets of points  $s_0 < s_1 < \dots < s_k$  (called partitions) of  $I$ . When this supremum is finite, the mapping  $f(\cdot)$  is said to be of *bounded variation* (BV) on  $I$ . We say that  $f(\cdot)$  is of *locally bounded variation* (LBV) if it is of bounded variation on each compact subinterval of  $I$ . For a BV function  $f(\cdot)$ , it holds that the right and left limits of  $f(\cdot)$  are defined everywhere, and we use the notation  $f(t^+) \triangleq \lim_{s \searrow t} f(s)$  and  $f(t^-) \triangleq \lim_{s \nearrow t} f(s)$ . RCLBV denotes right-continuous LBV functions. One associates with a BV function  $f(\cdot)$  its *differential measure*  $df$  [431], which satisfies the following for any  $a \leq b$ :  $df([a, b]) = f(b^+) - f(a^-)$ ,  $df([a, b)) = f(b^-) - f(a^-)$ ,  $df((a, b]) = f(b^+) - f(a^+)$ ,  $df((a, b)) = f(b^-) - f(a^+)$ , and  $df(\{a\}) = f(a^+) - f(a^-)$  (the jump of  $f(\cdot)$  at  $a$ ).

We denote by  $\mathcal{L}^1(I, \mathbb{R}^n; d\nu)$  the space of integrable functions from the interval  $I$  to  $\mathbb{R}^n$  with respect to the measure  $d\nu$ . If the measure is not specified, then the integration is with respect to the Lebesgue measure. An absolutely continuous (AC) function  $f : I \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$  is a function that can be written as  $f(t) - f(t_0) = \int_{t_0}^t \dot{f}(s) ds$  for any  $t_0, t \in I$ ,  $t_0 \leq t$ , and some  $\dot{f} \in \mathcal{L}^1(I, \mathbb{R}^n)$ , which is considered its derivative. The definition of an AC set is given in (A1), section 5.1. A possibly discontinuous function is lower semicontinuous (LSC) if its epigraph is closed. A set-valued map  $F : \mathbb{R}^n \rightrightarrows \mathbb{R}^m$  is upper semicontinuous (another denomination is outer semicontinuous when local boundedness holds) at  $x_0 \in \mathbb{R}^n$ , if for any open neighborhood  $N$  containing  $F(x_0)$  there exists an open neighborhood  $M$  of  $x_0$  such that  $F(M) \subset N$ . The subdifferential of a convex proper function  $\varphi : \text{dom}(\varphi) = \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is locally bounded and takes values in a compact set, and it defines an outer semicontinuous mapping [317, Theorem 6.2.4].

A measure  $d\mu$  is absolutely continuous (AC) with respect to another measure  $d\nu$  if  $d\nu(I) = 0$  implies  $d\mu(I) = 0$ . The measures  $d\nu$  and  $d\mu$  are absolutely equivalent if they are AC with respect to each other. By the Radon–Nikodym theorem, the density of Lebesgue measure  $dt$  relative to  $d\nu$ , defined as  $\frac{dt}{d\nu}(s) = \lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \frac{dt((s-\varepsilon, s+\varepsilon))}{d\nu((s-\varepsilon, s+\varepsilon))}$ , is then well-defined.

For a set-valued mapping  $\mathcal{S} : [t_0, \infty) \rightrightarrows \mathbb{R}^l$ , for some fixed  $t_0 \in \mathbb{R}$ , the variation of  $\mathcal{S}(\cdot)$  over an interval  $[t_0, t]$  denoted by  $v_{\mathcal{S}}(t)$  is defined as

$$v_{\mathcal{S}}(t) \triangleq \sup_{t_0 = s_0 < s_1 < \dots < s_k = t} \sum_{i=1}^k d_{\text{Haus}}(\mathcal{S}(s_i), \mathcal{S}(s_{i-1})),$$

where the supremum is taken over the set of all partitions of  $[t_0, t]$ .

**E.1. Mazur's Lemma.** Let  $(X, \|\cdot\|)$  be a Banach space, and let  $\{x_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a sequence in  $X$  that converges weakly to some  $x_0 \in X$ . There exist a function  $N : \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$  and a sequence of sets of positive numbers  $\{\alpha_n^k, \dots, \alpha_n^{N(n)}\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ , with  $\sum_{k=n}^{N(n)} \alpha_n^k = 1$ , such that the sequence  $\{y_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  defined by the convex combination  $y_n = \sum_{k=n}^{N(n)} \alpha_n^k x_k$  converges strongly to  $x \in X$ , i.e.,  $\|y_n - x_0\| \rightarrow 0$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ .

**E.2. Discrete-time Gronwall–Bellman Lemma.** If  $\{y_k\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$ ,  $\{f_k\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$ , and  $\{g_k\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$  are nonnegative sequences and  $y_k \leq f_k + \sum_{1 \leq j < k} g_j y_j$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ , then

$$y_k \leq f_k + \sum_{1 \leq j < k} f_j g_j \exp \left( \sum_{j \leq i < k} g_i \right), \quad k \in \mathbb{N}.$$

If  $f_k = f_0$  is constant for each  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ , it can be shown that  $y_k \leq f_0 \exp \left( \sum_{1 \leq i < k} g_i \right)$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ .

## REFERENCES

- [1] NI AWR Design Environment, Microwave Office Element Catalog, tech. report, National Instruments, El Segundo, CA, 2019. (Cited on p. 52)
- [2] V. ACARY, O. BONNEFON, AND B. BROGLIATO, *Nonsmooth Modeling and Simulation for Switched Circuits*, Lect. Notes Electr. Eng. 69, Springer, Dordrecht, Heidelberg, 2011; erratum at <https://hal.inria.fr/hal-01311078>. (Cited on pp. 25, 27, 49, 51, 52, 53, 91)
- [3] V. ACARY, M. BRÉMOND, AND O. HUBER, *On solving contact problems with Coulomb friction: Formulations and numerical comparisons*, in Advanced Topics in Nonsmooth Dynamics, R. I. Leine, V. Acary, and O. Bruls, eds., Transactions of the European Network for Nonsmooth Dynamics, Springer, 2018, pp. 375–457. (Cited on p. 59)

- [4] V. ACARY AND B. BROGLIATO, *Numerical Methods for Nonsmooth Dynamical Systems*, Lect. Notes Appl. Comput. Mech. 35, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 2008. (Cited on pp. 12, 43, 45, 46, 48, 59, 75, 80, 91, 99, 101)
- [5] V. ACARY AND B. BROGLIATO, *Implicit Euler numerical scheme and chattering-free implementation of sliding mode systems*, Systems Control Lett., 59 (2010), pp. 284–293. (Cited on p. 85)
- [6] V. ACARY, B. BROGLIATO, AND D. GOELEN, *Higher order Moreau's sweeping process: Mathematical formulation and numerical simulation*, Math. Program. Ser. A, 113 (2008), pp. 133–217. (Cited on pp. 9, 13, 14, 15, 16, 23, 24, 26, 40, 41, 77, 78, 79, 90)
- [7] V. ACARY, H. DE JONG, AND B. BROGLIATO, *Numerical simulation of piecewise-linear models of gene regulatory networks using complementarity systems*, Phys. D, 269 (2014), pp. 103–119. (Cited on pp. 30, 31, 43, 45, 46, 59)
- [8] L. ADAM AND J. OUTRATA, *On optimal control of a sweeping process coupled with an ordinary differential equation*, Discrete Contin. Dyn. Syst. Ser. B, 19 (2014), pp. 2709–2738. (Cited on p. 60)
- [9] K. ADDI, S. ADLY, B. BROGLIATO, AND D. GOELEN, *A method using the approach of Moreau and Panagiotopoulos for the mathematical formulation of non-regular circuits in electronics*, Nonlinear Anal., 1 (2007), pp. 30–43. (Cited on pp. 35, 49, 90)
- [10] K. ADDI, S. ADLY, AND H. SAOUD, *Finite-time Lyapunov stability analysis of evolution variational inequalities*, Discrete Contin. Dyn. Syst. Ser. A, 31 (2011), pp. 1023–1038. (Cited on pp. 85, 86)
- [11] K. ADDI, B. BROGLIATO, AND D. GOELEN, *A qualitative mathematical analysis of a class of linear variational inequalities via semi-complementarity problems. Applications in electronics*, Math. Program. Ser. A, 126 (2011), pp. 31–67. (Cited on pp. 35, 49, 81, 82, 90, 101, 102)
- [12] K. ADDI AND D. GOELEN, *Complementarity and variational inequalities in electronics*, in Operations Research, Engineering, and Cyber Security, N. Daras and T. Rassias, eds., Springer Optim. Appl. 113, Springer, 2017, pp. 1–43. (Cited on pp. 35, 49, 82, 90)
- [13] S. ADLY, *Attractivity theory for second order nonsmooth dynamical systems with application to dry friction*, J. Math. Anal. Appl., 322 (2006), pp. 1055–1070. (Cited on pp. 86, 88, 89)
- [14] S. ADLY, *A Variational Approach to Nonsmooth Dynamics. Applications in Unilateral Mechanics and Electronics*, Springer Briefs in Mathematics, Springer, Cham, 2017. (Cited on pp. 21, 33, 58, 84, 88, 89)
- [15] S. ADLY, *A coderivative approach to the robust stability of composite parametric variational systems: Applications in nonsmooth mechanics*, J. Optim. Theory Appl., 180 (2019), pp. 62–90. (Cited on p. 82)
- [16] S. ADLY, H. ATTOUCH, AND A. CABOT, *Finite time stabilization of nonlinear oscillators subject to dry friction*, in Nonsmooth Mechanics and Analysis, Adv. Mech. Math. 12, Springer, New York, 2006, pp. 289–304. (Cited on p. 86)
- [17] S. ADLY, B. BROGLIATO, AND B. K. LE, *Well-posedness, robustness, and stability analysis of a set-valued controller for Lagrangian systems*, SIAM J. Control Optim., 51 (2013), pp. 1592–1614, <https://doi.org/10.1137/120872450>. (Cited on pp. 18, 59, 60, 88, 89)
- [18] S. ADLY AND R. CIBULKA, *Quantitative stability of a generalized equation. Application to non-regular electrical circuits*, J. Optim. Theory Appl., 160 (2014), pp. 90–110. (Cited on p. 82)
- [19] S. ADLY, R. CIBULKA, AND H. MASSIAS, *Variational analysis and generalized equations in electronics. Stability and simulation issues*, Set-Valued Var. Anal., 21 (2013), pp. 333–358. (Cited on pp. 49, 82)
- [20] S. ADLY AND D. GOELEN, *A stability theory for second-order nonsmooth dynamical systems with application to friction problems*, J. Math. Pures Appl., 83 (2004), pp. 17–51. (Cited on pp. 35, 58, 86, 88, 89, 90)
- [21] S. ADLY, D. GOELEN, AND B. K. LE, *Stability analysis and attractivity results of a DC-DC buck converter*, Set-Valued Var. Anal., 20 (2012), pp. 331–353. (Cited on pp. 49, 82, 85)
- [22] S. ADLY, D. GOELEN, AND M. THÉRA, *Periodic solutions of evolution variational inequalities—a method of guiding functions*, Chin. Ann. Math. Ser. B, 30 (2009), pp. 261–272. (Cited on p. 83)
- [23] S. ADLY AND T. HADDAD, *An implicit sweeping process approach to quasistatic evolution variational inequalities*, SIAM J. Math. Anal., 50 (2018), pp. 761–778, <https://doi.org/10.1137/17M1120658>. (Cited on pp. 11, 37, 39, 59, 71)
- [24] S. ADLY AND T. HADDAD, *On evolution quasi-variational inequalities and implicit state-dependent sweeping processes*, Discrete Contin. Dyn. Syst. Ser. S, (2019), <https://doi.org/10.3934/dcdss.2020105>. (Cited on pp. 11, 71)

- [25] S. ADLY AND T. HADDAD, *Well-posedness of nonconvex degenerate sweeping process via unconstrained evolution problems*, *Nonlinear Anal.*, 36 (2020), art. 100832. (Cited on pp. 9, 10, 70)
- [26] S. ADLY, T. HADDAD, AND B. K. LE, *State-dependent implicit sweeping process in the framework of quasistatic evolution quasi-variational inequalities*, *J. Optim. Theory Appl.*, 182 (2019), pp. 473–493. (Cited on pp. 11, 23, 71)
- [27] S. ADLY, T. HADDAD, AND L. THIBAUT, *Convex sweeping process in the framework of measure differential inclusions and evolution variational inequalities*, *Math. Program. Ser. B*, 148 (2014), pp. 5–47. (Cited on pp. 9, 10, 11, 31, 37, 49, 59, 71)
- [28] S. ADLY, A. HANTOUTE, AND B. K. LE, *Nonsmooth Lur'e dynamical systems in Hilbert spaces*, *Set-Valued Var. Anal.*, 24 (2016), pp. 13–35. (Cited on pp. 19, 35, 79, 88, 89, 90)
- [29] S. ADLY, A. HANTOUTE, AND B. K. LE, *Maximal monotonicity and cyclic-monotonicity arising in nonsmooth Lur'e dynamical systems*, *J. Math. Anal. Appl.*, 448 (2017), pp. 691–706. (Cited on pp. 19, 53, 71, 89)
- [30] S. ADLY, A. HANTOUTE, AND B. NGUYEN, *Invariant sets and Lyapunov pairs for differential inclusions with maximal monotone operators*, *J. Math. Anal. Appl.*, 457 (2018), pp. 1017–1037. (Cited on p. 85)
- [31] S. ADLY, A. HANTOUTE, AND B. T. NGUYEN, *Equivalence between Differential Inclusions Involving Prox-Regular Sets and Maximal Monotone Operators*, preprint, <https://arxiv.org/abs/1704.04913>, 2018. (Cited on pp. 20, 25, 35, 60, 85, 90)
- [32] S. ADLY, A. HANTOUTE, AND B. T. NGUYEN, *Lyapunov stability of differential inclusions with Lipschitz Cusco perturbations of maximal monotone operators*, *Set-Valued Var. Anal.*, (2019). <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11228-019-00513-4>. (Cited on p. 85)
- [33] S. ADLY, A. HANTOUTE, AND B. T. NGUYEN, *Lyapunov stability of differential inclusions involving prox-regular sets via maximal monotone operators*, *J. Optim. Theory Appl.*, 182 (2019), pp. 906–934. (Cited on pp. 20, 35, 40, 60, 70, 89, 90)
- [34] S. ADLY, A. HANTOUTE, AND M. THÉRA, *Nonsmooth Lyapunov pairs for infinite-dimensional first-order differential inclusions*, *Nonlinear Anal.*, 75 (2012), pp. 985–1008. (Cited on p. 85)
- [35] S. ADLY, A. HANTOUTE, AND M. THÉRA, *Nonsmooth Lyapunov pairs for differential inclusions governed by operators with nonempty interior domain*, *Math. Program.*, 157 (2016), pp. 349–374. (Cited on p. 85)
- [36] S. ADLY AND B. K. LE, *Stability and invariance results for a class of non-monotone set-valued Lur'e dynamical systems*, *Appl. Anal.*, 5 (2014), pp. 1087–1105. (Cited on pp. 35, 88, 89, 90)
- [37] S. ADLY AND B. K. LE, *Unbounded second-order state-dependent Moreau's sweeping processes in Hilbert spaces*, *J. Optim. Theory Appl.*, 169 (2016), pp. 407–423. (Cited on pp. 10, 12, 13, 16, 17, 79)
- [38] S. ADLY AND B. K. LE, *Non-convex sweeping processes involving maximal monotone operators*, *Optimization*, 66 (2017), pp. 1465–1486. (Cited on pp. 10, 85)
- [39] S. ADLY AND B. K. LE, *On semicoercive sweeping process with velocity constraint*, *Optim. Lett.*, 12 (2018), pp. 831–843. (Cited on pp. 11, 35, 37, 71, 90)
- [40] S. ADLY AND F. NACRY, *An existence result for discontinuous second-order nonconvex state-dependent sweeping processes*, *Appl. Math. Optim.*, 79 (2019), pp. 515–546. (Cited on p. 13)
- [41] S. ADLY, F. NACRY, AND L. THIBAUT, *Preservation of prox-regularity of sets with applications to constrained optimization*, *SIAM J. Optim.*, 26 (2016), pp. 448–473, <https://doi.org/10.1137/15M1032739>. (Cited on pp. 92, 95, 97)
- [42] S. ADLY, F. NACRY, AND L. THIBAUT, *Discontinuous sweeping process with prox-regular sets*, *ESAIM Control Optim. Calc. Var.*, 23 (2017), pp. 1293–1329. (Cited on pp. 10, 71)
- [43] D. AFFANE AND M.-F. YAROU, *Unbounded perturbation for a class of variational inequalities*, *Discuss. Math. Differ. Incl. Control Optim.*, 37 (2017), pp. 83–99. (Cited on pp. 13, 38, 71)
- [44] M.-A. AIZERMAN AND E. S. PYATNITSKII, *Foundation of a theory of discontinuous systems I*, *Avtomat. i Telemekh.*, 7 (1974), pp. 33–47 (in Russian); transl. *Automat. Remote Control*, 35 (1974), pp. 1066–1079. (Cited on pp. 30, 45)
- [45] M.-A. AIZERMAN AND E. S. PYATNITSKII, *Foundation of a theory of discontinuous systems II*, *Avtomat. i Telemekh.*, 8 (1974), pp. 39–61 (in Russian); transl. *Automat. Remote Control*, 35 (1974), pp. 1242–1262. (Cited on pp. 30, 45)
- [46] F. ALIOUANE, D. AZZAM-LAOUIR, C. CASTAING, AND M. D. P. MONTEIRO MARQUES, *Second-order and state-dependent sweeping process in Hilbert space*, *J. Optim. Theory Appl.*, 182 (2019), pp. 153–188. (Cited on pp. 13, 71)



- [47] F. ALIOUANE AND F. AZZAM-LAOUIR, *Second order sweeping process with a Lipschitz perturbation*, J. Math. Anal. Appl., 452 (2017), pp. 729–746. (Cited on p. 13)
- [48] F. ALVAREZ, *On the minimizing property of a second order dissipative system in Hilbert spaces*, SIAM J. Control Optim., 38 (2000), pp. 1102–1119, <https://doi.org/10.1137/S0363012998335802>. (Cited on pp. 60, 71, 74)
- [49] F. ALVAREZ AND H. ATTOUCH, *An inertial proximal method for maximal monotone operators via discretization of a nonlinear oscillator with damping*, Set-Valued Anal., 9 (2001), pp. 3–11. (Cited on p. 60)
- [50] J. ALVAREZ, I. ORLOV, AND L. ACHO, *An invariance principle for discontinuous dynamic systems with applications to a Coulomb friction oscillator*, ASME J. Dyn. Syst. Meas. Control, 122 (2000), pp. 687–690. (Cited on p. 88)
- [51] N. R. AMUNDSON, A. CABOUSSAT, J. HE, C. LANDRY, AND J. H. SEINFELD, *A dynamic optimization problem related to organic aerosols*, C. R. Math. Acad. Sci. Paris, 344 (2007), pp. 519–522. (Cited on pp. 26, 60)
- [52] B. D. ANDERSON AND P. J. MOYLAN, *Synthesis of linear time-varying passive networks*, IEEE Trans. Circuits and Systems, 21 (1974), pp. 678–687. (Cited on p. 37)
- [53] A. S. ANTIPIN, *Minimization of convex functions on convex sets by means of differential equations*, Differentsial'nye Uravneniya, 30 (1994), pp. 1475–1486 (in Russian); transl. Differential Equations, 30 (1994), pp. 1365–1375. (Cited on p. 60)
- [54] C. E. ARROUD AND G. COLOMBO, *A maximum principle for the controlled sweeping process*, Set-Valued Var. Anal., 26 (2018), pp. 607–629. (Cited on pp. 17, 25, 71, 79)
- [55] H. ATTOUCH, A. CABOT, AND M. CZARNECKI, *Asymptotic behavior of nonautonomous monotone and subgradient evolution equations*, Trans. Amer. Math. Soc., 370 (2018), pp. 755–790. (Cited on p. 60)
- [56] H. ATTOUCH AND M.-O. CZARNECKI, *Asymptotic behaviour of coupled dynamical systems with multiscale aspects*, J. Differential Equations, 248 (2010), pp. 1315–1344. (Cited on p. 60)
- [57] H. ATTOUCH AND J. PEYPOUQUET, *Convergence of inertial dynamics and proximal algorithms governed by maximally monotone operators*, Math. Program. Ser. B, 174 (2019), pp. 391–432. (Cited on pp. 60, 71, 74)
- [58] H. ATTOUCH, J. PEYPOUQUET, AND P. REDONT, *A dynamical approach to an inertial forward-backward algorithm for convex minimization*, SIAM J. Optim., 24 (2014), pp. 232–256, <https://doi.org/10.1137/130910294>. (Cited on p. 60)
- [59] H. ATTOUCH, J. PEYPOUQUET, AND P. REDONT, *Fast convex optimization via inertial dynamics with Hessian driven damping*, J. Differential Equations, 261 (2016), pp. 5734–5783. (Cited on p. 60)
- [60] H. ATTOUCH AND B. F. SVAITER, *A continuous dynamical Newton-like approach to solving monotone inclusions*, SIAM J. Control Optim., 49 (2011), pp. 574–598, <https://doi.org/10.1137/100784114>. (Cited on p. 60)
- [61] J.-P. AUBIN, *Viability Theory*, Systems Control Found. Appl., Birkhäuser, Boston, 1991. (Cited on p. 40)
- [62] J.-P. AUBIN AND A. CELLINA, *Differential Inclusions: Set-Valued Maps and Viability*, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1984. (Cited on pp. 8, 21, 28, 40, 60, 61, 72, 80, 83, 85, 92, 99)
- [63] J.-P. AUBIN AND H. FRANKOWSKA, *Set-Valued Analysis*, Birkhäuser, Boston, 1990. (Cited on p. 92)
- [64] D. AZZAM-LAOUIR, W. BELHOULA, C. CASTAING, AND M. D. P. MONTEIRO MARQUES, *Multivalued perturbation to evolution problems involving time dependent maximal monotone operators*, Evolution Equations Control Theory, 9 (2020), pp. 219–254. (Cited on pp. 11, 19, 71)
- [65] D. AZZAM-LAOUIR, C. CASTAING, AND M. D. P. MONTEIRO MARQUES, *Perturbed evolution problems with continuous bounded variation in time and applications*, Set-Valued Var. Anal., 26 (2018), pp. 693–728. (Cited on p. 11)
- [66] D. AZZAM-LAOUIR AND S. IZZA, *Existence of solutions for second-order perturbed nonconvex sweeping process*, Computers Math. Appl., 62 (2011), pp. 1736–1744. (Cited on p. 13)
- [67] D. AZZAM-LAOUIR, S. IZZA, AND L. THIBAUT, *Mixed semicontinuous perturbation of non-convex state-dependent sweeping process*, Set-Valued Var. Anal., 22 (2017), pp. 271–283. (Cited on pp. 10, 11)
- [68] V. I. BABITSKY, *Theory of Vibro-Impact Systems and Applications*, Found. Eng. Mech., Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1998. (Cited on pp. 83, 87)
- [69] A. BACCIOITI, F. CERAGIOLI, AND L. MAZZI, *Differential inclusions and monotonicity conditions for nonsmooth Liapunov functions*, Set-Valued Anal., 8 (2000), pp. 299–309. (Cited on p. 85)

- [70] A. BACCIOTTI AND L. ROSIER, *Liapunov Functions and Stability in Control Theory*, 2nd ed., Commun. Control Engrg., Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 2005. (Cited on pp. 80, 85, 86)
- [71] F. BAGAGIOLO, *Dynamic programming for some optimal control problems with hysteresis*, NoDEA Nonlinear Differential Equations Appl., 9 (2002), pp. 149–174. (Cited on pp. 31, 47, 58)
- [72] B. BAJI AND A. CABOT, *An inertial proximal algorithm with dry friction: Finite convergence results*, Set-Valued Anal., 14 (2006), pp. 1–23. (Cited on p. 60)
- [73] P. BALLARD, *The dynamics of discrete mechanical systems with perfect unilateral constraints*, Arch. Ration. Mech. Anal., 154 (2000), pp. 199–274. (Cited on pp. 16, 76, 90)
- [74] P. BALLARD, *Formulation and well-posedness of the dynamics of rigid body systems with perfect unilateral constraints*, Phil. Trans. R. Soc. Lond. A, 359 (2001), pp. 2327–2346. (Cited on p. 80)
- [75] P. BALLARD AND S. BASSEVILLE, *Existence and uniqueness for dynamical unilateral contact with Coulomb friction: a model problem*, M2AN Math. Model. Numer. Anal., 39 (2005), pp. 59–77. (Cited on p. 77)
- [76] P. BALLARD, A. LÉGER, AND E. PRATT, *Stability of discrete systems involving shocks and friction*, in Analysis and Simulation of Contact Problems, P. Wriggers and U. Nackenhorst, eds., Lect. Notes Appl. Comput. Mech., Springer-Verlag, New York, 2006, pp. 343–350. (Cited on pp. 82, 86)
- [77] X. BAN, H. X. LIU, M. C. FERRIS, AND B. RAN, *A link-node complementarity model and solution algorithm for dynamic user equilibria with exact propagations*, Transport. Res. Part B, 42 (2008), pp. 823–842. (Cited on p. 59)
- [78] X. BAN, J.-S. PANG, H. X. LIU, AND R. MA, *Continuous-time point-queue models in dynamic network loading*, Transport. Res. Part B, 46 (2012), pp. 360–380. (Cited on p. 59)
- [79] X. BAN, J.-S. PANG, H. X. LIU, AND R. MA, *Modeling and solving continuous-time instantaneous dynamic user equilibria: A differential complementarity systems approach*, Transport. Res. Part B, 46 (2012), pp. 389–408. (Cited on p. 59)
- [80] N. E. BARABANOV AND V. A. YAKUBOVICH, *Absolute stability of control systems with one hysteresis nonlinearity*, Automat. Remote Control, 12 (1979), pp. 5–12. (Cited on pp. 31, 91)
- [81] P. I. BARTON, K. A. KHAN, P. STECHLINSKI, AND H. A. J. WATSON, *Computationally relevant generalized derivatives: Theory, evaluation and applications*, Optim. Methods Softw., 33 (2018), pp. 1030–1072. (Cited on p. 97)
- [82] S. BASSEVILLE AND A. LÉGER, *Stability of equilibrium states in a simple system with unilateral contact and Coulomb friction*, Arch. Appl. Mech., 76 (2006), pp. 403–428. (Cited on p. 82)
- [83] S. BASSEVILLE, A. LÉGER, AND E. PRATT, *Investigation of the equilibrium states and their stability for a simple model with unilateral contact and Coulomb friction*, Arch. Appl. Mech., 73 (2003), pp. 409–420. (Cited on p. 82)
- [84] J. BASTIEN, *Convergence order of implicit Euler numerical scheme for maximal monotone differential inclusions*, Z. Angew. Math. Phys., 64 (2013), pp. 955–966. (Cited on p. 18)
- [85] J. BASTIEN, *Study of a driven and braked wheel using maximal monotone differential inclusions: Applications to the nonlinear dynamics of wheeled vehicles*, Arch. Appl. Mech., 84 (2014), pp. 851–880. (Cited on p. 58)
- [86] J. BASTIEN, F. BERNARDIN, AND C.-H. LAMARQUE, *Systèmes Dynamiques Discrets Non Réguliers Déterministes ou Stochastiques*, Lavoisier, Paris, 2012. (Cited on p. 18)
- [87] J. BASTIEN AND C. LAMARQUE, *Persoz's gephyroidal model described by a maximal monotone differential inclusion*, Arch. Appl. Mech., 78 (2008), pp. 393–407. (Cited on pp. 47, 58)
- [88] J. BASTIEN AND C.-H. LAMARQUE, *Maximal monotone model with history term*, Nonlinear Anal., 63 (2005), pp. e199–e207. (Cited on p. 58)
- [89] J. BASTIEN AND C.-H. LAMARQUE, *Theoretical study of a chain sliding on a fixed support*, Math. Probl. Eng., 2009, art. 361296. (Cited on p. 58)
- [90] J. BASTIEN, G. MICHON, L. MANIN, AND R. DUFOUR, *An analysis of the modified Dahl and Masing models: Application to a belt tensioner*, J. Sound Vibration, 302 (2007), pp. 841–864. (Cited on p. 47)
- [91] J. BASTIEN, M. SCHATZMAN, AND C.-H. LAMARQUE, *Study of some rheological models with a finite number of degrees of freedom*, Eur. J. Mech. A Solids, 19 (2000), pp. 277–307. (Cited on pp. 47, 58)
- [92] J. BASTIEN, M. SCHATZMAN, AND C.-H. LAMARQUE, *Study of an elastoplastic model with an infinite number of internal degrees of freedom*, Eur. J. Mech. A Solids, 21 (2002), pp. 199–222. (Cited on pp. 18, 58)
- [93] C. BATLLE, E. FOSSAS, I. MERILLAS, AND A. MIRALLES, *Generalized discontinuous conduction modes in the complementarity formalism*, IEEE Trans. Circuits Systems II Express Briefs, 52 (2005), pp. 447–451. (Cited on p. 49)

- [94] M. BAUMANN, J. J. B. BIEMOND, R. I. LEINE, AND N. VAN DE WOUW, *Synchronization of impacting systems with a single constraint*, Phys. D, 362 (2018), pp. 9–23. (Cited on pp. 60, 86)
- [95] M. BAUMANN AND R. I. LEINE, *A synchronization-based state observer for impact oscillators using only collision time information*, Internat. J. Robust Nonlinear Control, 26 (2016), pp. 2542–2563. (Cited on pp. 60, 86)
- [96] B.-T. BAUMRUCKER AND L. T. BIEGLER, *MPEC strategies for optimization of a class of hybrid dynamic systems*, J. Process Control, 19 (2009), pp. 1248–1256. (Cited on pp. 25, 61)
- [97] H. H. BAUSCHKE AND P. L. COMBETTES, *Convex Analysis and Monotone Operator Theory in Hilbert Spaces*, CMS Books Math./Ouvrages Math. SMC, Springer, New York, 2011. (Cited on pp. 19, 38, 81, 92, 96, 98, 99, 100)
- [98] C. BEHN, *Adaptive control of straight worms without derivative measurement*, Multibody Syst. Dyn., 26 (2011), pp. 213–243. (Cited on p. 58)
- [99] H. BENABDELLAH, *Existence of solutions to the nonconvex sweeping process*, J. Differential Equations, 164 (2000), pp. 286–295. (Cited on p. 10)
- [100] H. BENABDELLAH AND A. FAIK, *Perturbations convexes et non convexes des équations d'évolution*, Port. Math., 53 (1996), pp. 187–208. (Cited on pp. 18, 19, 89)
- [101] A. BENVENISTE, T. BOURKE, B. CAILLAUD, AND M. POUZET, *Non-standard semantics of hybrid systems modelers*, J. Comput. System Sci., 78 (2012), pp. 877–910. (Cited on p. 17)
- [102] F. BERNARD AND L. THIBAUT, *Uniform prox-regularity of functions and epigraphs in Hilbert spaces*, Nonlinear Anal., 60 (2005), pp. 187–207. (Cited on pp. 92, 96, 97)
- [103] F. BERNICOT AND J. VENEL, *Stochastic perturbation of sweeping process and a convergence result for an associated numerical scheme*, J. Differential Equations, 251 (2011), pp. 1195–1224. (Cited on p. 11)
- [104] D. S. BERNSTEIN, *Matrix Mathematics. Theory, Facts, and Formulas with Application to Linear Systems Theory*, Princeton University Press, Princeton, NJ, 2005. (Cited on p. 102)
- [105] P. BETTIOL, *A deterministic approach to the Skorokhod problem*, Control Cybernet., 35 (2006), pp. 787–801. (Cited on pp. 19, 71)
- [106] W. BIAN AND X. XUE, *Evolution differential inclusion with projection for solving constrained nonsmooth convex optimization in Hilbert space*, Set-Valued Var. Anal., 20 (2012), pp. 203–227. (Cited on pp. 29, 40, 60)
- [107] J. J. B. BIEMOND, W. MICHELS, AND N. VAN DE WOUW, *Stability analysis of equilibria of linear delay complementarity systems*, IEEE Control Systems Lett., 1 (2017), pp. 158–163. (Cited on pp. 25, 86, 89)
- [108] A. BISOFFI, M. DA LIO, A. R. TEEL, AND L. ZACCARIAN, *Global asymptotic stability of a PID control system with Coulomb friction*, IEEE Trans. Automat. Control, 63 (2018), pp. 2654–2661. (Cited on pp. 33, 88, 89)
- [109] A. BLUMENTALS, B. BROGLIATO, AND F. BERTAILS-DESCOUBES, *The contact problem in Lagrangian systems subject to bilateral and unilateral constraints, with or without sliding Coulomb's friction: A tutorial*, Multibody Syst. Dyn., 38 (2016), pp. 43–76. (Cited on p. 57)
- [110] I. BOIKO, *Oscillations and transfer properties of relay servo systems—the locus of a perturbed relay system approach*, Automatica J. IFAC, 41 (2005), pp. 677–683. (Cited on p. 31)
- [111] J. BOLTE, *Continuous gradient projection method in Hilbert spaces*, J. Optim. Theory Appl., 119 (2003), pp. 235–259. (Cited on pp. 29, 60)
- [112] R. I. BOT AND E. R. CSETNEK, *Approaching nonsmooth nonconvex optimization problems through first order dynamical systems with hidden acceleration and Hessian damping terms*, Set-Valued Var. Anal., 26 (2018), pp. 227–245. (Cited on p. 60)
- [113] M. BOUNKHEL, *Existence results for nonconvex differential inclusions*, Port. Math., 59 (2002), pp. 283–309. (Cited on p. 34)
- [114] M. BOUNKHEL, *Existence and uniqueness of some variants of nonconvex sweeping processes*, J. Nonlinear Convex Anal., 8 (2007), pp. 311–323. (Cited on pp. 11, 70)
- [115] M. BOUNKHEL AND D. AZZAM-LAOUIR, *Existence results on the second-order nonconvex sweeping processes with perturbations*, Set-Valued Var. Anal., 12 (2004), pp. 291–318. (Cited on pp. 13, 17)
- [116] M. BOUNKHEL AND L. THIBAUT, *Nonconvex sweeping process and prox-regularity in Hilbert space*, J. Nonlinear Convex Anal., 6 (2001), pp. 359–374. (Cited on p. 71)
- [117] M. BOUNKHEL AND M. YAROU, *Existence results for first and second order nonconvex sweeping process with delay*, Port. Math., 61 (2004), pp. 207–230. (Cited on pp. 10, 13, 71)

- [118] J.-M. BOURGEOT AND B. BROGLIATO, *Tracking control of Lagrangian complementarity systems*, Internat. J. Bifur. Chaos Appl. Sci. Engrg., 15 (2005), pp. 1839–1866. (Cited on pp. 60, 87)
- [119] Y. BRENIER, W. GANGBO, G. SAVARÉ, AND M. WESTDICKENBERG, *Sticky particle dynamics with interactions*, J. Math. Pures Appl., 99 (2013), pp. 577–617. (Cited on pp. 11, 59)
- [120] A. BRESSAN, *Incompatibilità dei teoremi di esistenza e di unicità del moto per un tipo molto comune e regolare di sistemi meccanici*, Ann. Sc. Norm. Sup. Pisa Cl. Sci. (3), 14 (1959), pp. 333–348. (Cited on p. 76)
- [121] A. BRESSAN, A. CELLINA, AND G. COLOMBO, *Upper semicontinuous differential inclusions without convexity*, Proc. Amer. Math. Soc., 186 (1989), pp. 771–775. (Cited on p. 18)
- [122] A. BRESSAN, M. MAZZOLA, AND K. T. NGUYEN, *Approximation of sweeping processes and controllability for a set-valued evolution*, SIAM J. Control Optim., 57 (2019), pp. 2487–2514, <https://doi.org/10.1137/18M1189610>. (Cited on pp. 17, 34, 60)
- [123] H. BRÉZIS, *Opérateurs Maximaux Monotones et Semi-Groupes de Contraction dans les Espaces de Hilbert*, North-Holland, Amsterdam, 1973. (Cited on pp. 18, 40, 72, 79)
- [124] L. M. BRICEÑO-ARIAS, N. D. HOANG, AND J. PEYPOUQUET, *Existence, stability and optimality for optimal control problems governed by maximal monotone operators*, J. Differential Equations, 260 (2016), pp. 733–757. (Cited on pp. 19, 60)
- [125] B. BROGLIATO, *Some perspectives on the analysis and control of complementarity systems*, IEEE Trans. Automat. Control, 48 (2003), pp. 918–935. (Cited on pp. 25, 42, 43, 49, 52)
- [126] B. BROGLIATO, *Absolute stability and the Lagrange-Dirichlet theorem with monotone multi-valued mappings*, Systems Control Lett., 51 (2004), pp. 343–353. (Cited on pp. 18, 35, 57, 86, 87, 91)
- [127] B. BROGLIATO, *Some results on the controllability of planar evolution variational inequalities*, Systems Control Lett., 54 (2005), pp. 65–71. (Cited on p. 60)
- [128] B. BROGLIATO, *Some results on the optimal control with unilateral state constraints*, Nonlinear Anal., 70 (2009), pp. 3626–3657. (Cited on pp. 60, 79)
- [129] B. BROGLIATO, *Inertial couplings between unilateral and bilateral holonomic constraints in frictionless Lagrangian systems*, Multibody Syst. Dyn., 29 (2013), pp. 289–325. (Cited on p. 57)
- [130] B. BROGLIATO, *Nonsmooth Mechanics. Models, Dynamics and Control*, 3rd ed., Springer, Cham, 2016; erratum/addendum at <https://hal.inria.fr/hal-01331565>. (Cited on pp. 12, 16, 20, 30, 31, 41, 44, 47, 53, 54, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 75, 76, 77, 80, 82, 86, 87, 90)
- [131] B. BROGLIATO, *Feedback control of multibody systems with joint clearance and dynamic backlash: A tutorial*, Multibody Syst. Dyn., 42 (2018), pp. 283–315. (Cited on pp. 58, 82, 86, 88, 90)
- [132] B. BROGLIATO, *Non-autonomous higher-order Moreau's sweeping process: Well-posedness, stability and Zeno trajectories*, European J. Appl. Math., 29 (2018), pp. 941–968; extended version at <https://hal.inria.fr/hal-01722772>. (Cited on pp. 15, 41, 78, 82)
- [133] B. BROGLIATO, A. DANIILIDIS, C. LEMARÉCHAL, AND V. ACARY, *On the equivalence between complementarity systems, projected systems and differential inclusions*, Systems Control Lett., 55 (2006), pp. 45–51. (Cited on pp. 28, 32, 39, 40, 91, 92, 94)
- [134] B. BROGLIATO AND D. GOELEN, *The Krasovskii-LaSalle invariance principle for a class of unilateral dynamical systems*, Math. Control Signals Systems, 17 (2005), pp. 57–76. (Cited on pp. 35, 84, 88, 89, 90)
- [135] B. BROGLIATO AND D. GOELEN, *Well-posedness, stability and invariance results for a class of multivalued Lur'e dynamical systems*, Nonlinear Anal., 74 (2011), pp. 195–212. (Cited on pp. 11, 18, 23, 24, 31, 35, 36, 41, 49, 51, 60, 79, 86, 88, 89, 90, 91)
- [136] B. BROGLIATO AND D. GOELEN, *Existence, uniqueness of solutions and stability of non-smooth multivalued Lur'e dynamical systems*, J. Convex Anal., 20 (2013), pp. 881–900. (Cited on pp. 19, 23, 24, 35, 79, 90)
- [137] B. BROGLIATO AND D. GOELEN, *Singular mass matrix and redundant constraints in unilaterally constrained Lagrangian and Hamiltonian systems*, Multibody Syst. Dyn., 35 (2015), pp. 39–61. (Cited on pp. 20, 102)
- [138] B. BROGLIATO AND W. P. M. H. HEEMELS, *Observer design for Lur'e systems with multivalued mappings: A passivity approach*, IEEE Trans. Automat. Control, 54 (2009), pp. 1996–2001. (Cited on pp. 17, 35, 60, 86, 90)
- [139] B. BROGLIATO, R. LOZANO, B. MASCHKE, AND O. EGELAND, *Dissipative Systems Analysis and Control*, 3rd ed., Comm. Control Engrg. Ser., Springer, Cham, 2020. (Cited on pp. 31, 35, 37, 51, 57, 79, 89, 90, 91, 102, 103)
- [140] B. BROGLIATO, M. MABROUK, AND A. Z. RIO, *On the controllability of linear juggling mechanical systems*, Systems Control Lett., 55 (2006), pp. 350–367. (Cited on pp. 58, 60)

- [141] B. BROGLIATO, S.-I. NICULESCU, AND M. D. P. MONTEIRO MARQUES, *On tracking control of a class of complementary-slackness hybrid mechanical systems*, Systems Control Lett., 39 (2000), pp. 255–266. (Cited on pp. 60, 87)
- [142] B. BROGLIATO, S.-I. NICULESCU, AND P. ORHANT, *On the control of finite-dimensional mechanical systems with unilateral constraints*, IEEE Trans. Automat. Control, 42 (1997), pp. 200–215. (Cited on pp. 60, 87)
- [143] B. BROGLIATO AND L. THIBAUT, *Existence and uniqueness of solutions for non-autonomous complementarity dynamical systems*, J. Convex Anal., 17 (2010), pp. 961–990. (Cited on pp. 10, 21, 24, 25, 27, 32, 35, 36, 54, 70, 71, 79, 90, 91, 92, 93, 96, 97)
- [144] M. BROKATE AND P. KREJCI, *Optimal control of ODE systems involving a rate independent variational inequality*, Discrete Contin. Dyn. Syst. Ser. B, 18 (2013), pp. 331–348. (Cited on p. 79)
- [145] C. I. BYRNES AND A. ISIDORI, *Asymptotic stabilization of minimum phase nonlinear systems*, IEEE Trans. Automat. Control, 36 (1991), pp. 1122–1337. (Cited on p. 55)
- [146] A. CABOT, *Stabilization of oscillators subject to dry friction: Finite time convergence versus exponential decay results*, Trans. Amer. Math. Soc., 360 (2008), pp. 103–121. (Cited on p. 86)
- [147] A. CABOT AND L. PAOLI, *Asymptotics for some vibro-impact problem with linear dissipation term*, J. Math. Pures Appl., 87 (2007), pp. 291–323. (Cited on pp. 71, 86, 90)
- [148] A. CABOUSSAT AND C. LANDRY, *A second order scheme for solving optimization-constrained differential equations with discontinuities*, in Proceedings of ENUMATH07, the 7th European Conference on Numerical Mathematics and Advanced Applications, Graz, Austria, 2008, Springer-Verlag, pp. 761–768. (Cited on pp. 26, 60)
- [149] M. K. CAMLIBEL, *Complementarity Methods in the Analysis of Piecewise Linear Dynamical Systems*, Ph.D. thesis, Katholieke Universiteit Brabant, The Netherlands, 2001. (Cited on pp. 27, 30, 37, 41, 43, 58)
- [150] M. K. CAMLIBEL, *Popov-Belevitch-Hautus type tests for the controllability of linear complementarity systems*, Systems Control Lett., 56 (2007), pp. 381–387. (Cited on p. 60)
- [151] M. K. CAMLIBEL, W. P. M. H. HEEMELS, AND J. M. SCHUMACHER, *On linear passive complementarity systems*, European J. Control, 8 (2002), pp. 220–237. (Cited on pp. 21, 27, 35, 51, 53, 60, 72, 79, 89, 90)
- [152] M. K. CAMLIBEL, W. P. M. H. HEEMELS, A. J. VAN DER SCHAFT, AND J.-M. SCHUMACHER, *Switched networks and complementarity*, IEEE Trans. Circuits Systems I, 50 (2003), pp. 1036–1048. (Cited on p. 49)
- [153] M. K. CAMLIBEL, L. IANNELLI, AND A. TANWANI, *Convergence of Proximal Solutions for Evolution Inclusions with Time-Dependent Maximal Monotone Operators*, preprint, <https://hal.archives-ouvertes.fr/hal-02144478/>, 2019. (Cited on pp. 71, 72, 73, 74)
- [154] M. K. CAMLIBEL, L. IANNELLI, A. TANWANI, AND S. TRENN, *Differential-algebraic inclusions with maximal monotone operators*, in 55th IEEE Conference on Decision and Control, Las Vegas, NV, 2016, pp. 610–615. (Cited on pp. 20, 79)
- [155] M. K. CAMLIBEL, L. IANNELLI, AND F. VASCA, *Passivity and complementarity*, Math. Program. Ser. A, 145 (2014), pp. 531–563. (Cited on pp. 27, 35, 36, 51, 79, 89, 90)
- [156] M. K. CAMLIBEL, J.-S. PANG, AND J. SHEN, *Conewise linear systems: Non-Zenoness and observability*, SIAM J. Control Optim., 45 (2006), pp. 1769–1800, <https://doi.org/10.1137/050645166>. (Cited on pp. 23, 43, 80)
- [157] M. K. CAMLIBEL, J.-S. PANG, AND J. SHEN, *Lyapunov stability of complementarity and extended systems*, SIAM J. Optim., 17 (2006), pp. 1056–1101, <https://doi.org/10.1137/050629185>. (Cited on pp. 24, 43, 85, 86, 88, 89, 102)
- [158] M. K. CAMLIBEL AND J. M. SCHUMACHER, *Copositive Lyapunov functions*, in Unsolved Problems in Mathematical Systems and Control Theory, Princeton University Press, Princeton, NJ, 2004, pp. 189–193. (Cited on p. 85)
- [159] M. K. CAMLIBEL AND J. M. SCHUMACHER, *Linear passive systems and maximal monotone mappings*, Math. Program. Ser. B, 157 (2016), pp. 397–420. (Cited on pp. 18, 25, 35, 36, 60, 79, 89, 90)
- [160] T. H. CAO AND B. S. MORDUKHOVICH, *Optimal control of a perturbed sweeping process via discrete approximations*, Discrete Contin. Dyn. Syst. Ser. B, 21 (2016), pp. 3331–3358. (Cited on pp. 17, 25, 60)
- [161] T. H. CAO AND B. S. MORDUKHOVICH, *Optimal Control of a Nonconvex Perturbed Sweeping Process*, preprint, <https://arxiv.org/abs/1711.02267>, 2017. (Cited on pp. 16, 17, 25, 60)
- [162] T. H. CAO AND B. S. MORDUKHOVICH, *Optimality conditions for a controlled sweeping process with applications to the crowd motion model*, Discrete Contin. Dyn. Syst. Ser. B, 22 (2017), pp. 267–306. (Cited on pp. 16, 17, 25, 59, 60)

- [163] S. CARL, V. K. LE, AND D. MOTREANU, *Nonsmooth Variational Problems and Their Inequalities. Comparison Principles and Applications*, Springer, New York, 2007. (Cited on pp. 92, 99)
- [164] A. CARTA, M. CHAVES, AND J.-L. GOUZÉ, *Continuous-switch piecewise quadratic models of biological networks: Application to bacterial growth*, Automatica J. IFAC, 61 (2015), pp. 164–172. (Cited on p. 59)
- [165] R. CASEY, H. D. JONG, AND J.-L. GOUZÉ, *Piecewise-linear models of genetic regulatory networks: Equilibria and their stability*, J. Math. Biol., 52 (2006), pp. 27–56. (Cited on p. 59)
- [166] C. CASTAING, *Version aléatoire de problème de rafle par un convexe variable*, C. R. Acad. Sci. Paris Sér. A, 277 (1973), pp. 1057–1059. (Cited on p. 11)
- [167] C. CASTAING, *Equations différentielles. Rafle par un convexe aléatoire à variation continue à droite*, C. R. Acad. Sci. Paris Sér. A, 282 (1976), pp. 515–518. (Cited on p. 11)
- [168] C. CASTAING, *Quelques problèmes d'évolution du second ordre*, in Séminaire d'Analyse Convexe, 1988. (Cited on p. 13)
- [169] C. CASTAING, T. X. DÚC HÃ, AND M. VALADIER, *Evolution equations governed by the sweeping process*, Set-Valued Anal., 1 (1993), pp. 109–139. (Cited on pp. 10, 11, 13, 71)
- [170] C. CASTAING, A. G. IBRAHIM, AND M. YAROU, *Some contributions to nonconvex sweeping process*, J. Nonlinear Convex Anal., 10 (2009), pp. 1–20. (Cited on pp. 10, 13, 71)
- [171] C. CASTAING, A. G. IBRAHIM, AND M.-F. YAROU, *Existence problems in second order evolution inclusions: discretization and variational approach*, Taiwanese J. Math., 12 (2008), pp. 1435–1477. (Cited on p. 13)
- [172] C. CASTAING AND M. D. P. MONTEIRO MARQUES, *BV periodic solutions of an evolution problem associated with continuous moving convex sets*, Set-Valued Anal., 3 (1995), pp. 381–399. (Cited on pp. 17, 70, 71, 83)
- [173] C. CASTAING AND M. D. P. MONTEIRO MARQUES, *Periodic solutions of an evolution problems associated with a moving convex sets*, C. R. Acad. Sci. Paris Sér. A, 321 (1995), pp. 531–536. (Cited on p. 17)
- [174] C. CASTAING AND M. D. P. MONTEIRO MARQUES, *Topological properties of solution sets for sweeping processes with delay*, Port. Math., 54 (1997), pp. 485–507. (Cited on pp. 10, 17, 71)
- [175] C. CASTAING, M. D. P. MONTEIRO MARQUES, AND P. RAYNAUD DE FITTE, *Some problems in optimal control governed by the sweeping process*, J. Nonlinear Convex Anal., 15 (2014), pp. 1043–1070. (Cited on p. 11)
- [176] C. CASTAING, M. D. P. MONTEIRO MARQUES, AND P. RAYNAUD DE FITTE, *A Skorokhod problem governed by a closed convex moving set*, J. Convex Anal., 23 (2016), pp. 387–423. (Cited on p. 11)
- [177] C. CASTAING, A. SALVADORI, AND L. THIBAUT, *Functional evolution equations governed by nonconvex sweeping process*, J. Nonlinear Convex Anal., 2 (2001), pp. 217–241. (Cited on pp. 10, 70, 71)
- [178] E. CAVAZZUTI, M. PAPPALARDO, AND M. PASSACANTANDO, *Nash equilibria, variational inequalities, and dynamical systems*, J. Optim. Theory Appl., 114 (2002), pp. 491–506. (Cited on pp. 60, 82, 85)
- [179] A. CELLINA AND V. STAICU, *On evolution equations having monotonicities of opposite sign*, J. Differential Equations, 90 (1991), pp. 71–80. (Cited on p. 18)
- [180] F. CERAGIOLI, C. DE PERSIS, AND P. FRASCA, *Discontinuities and hysteresis in quantized average consensus*, Automatica J. IFAC, 47 (2011), pp. 1916–1928. (Cited on p. 60)
- [181] F. CERAGIOLI AND P. FRASCA, *Consensus and disagreement: The role of quantized behaviors in opinion dynamics*, SIAM J. Control Optim., 56 (2018), pp. 1058–1080, <https://doi.org/10.1137/16M1083402>. (Cited on p. 60)
- [182] A. CHAMPNEYS AND P. VARKONYI, *The Painlevé paradox in contact mechanics*, IMA J. Appl. Math., 81 (2016), pp. 538–588. (Cited on p. 77)
- [183] P. CHAMPSAUR, J. DRÈZE, AND C. HENRY, *Stability theorems with economic applications*, Econometrica, 45 (1977), pp. 273–294. (Cited on pp. 60, 85)
- [184] X. CHATEAU AND Q. S. NGUYEN, *Buckling of elastic structures in unilateral contact*, Eur. J. Mech. A Solids, 10 (1991), pp. 71–89. (Cited on p. 86)
- [185] M. CHAVES AND J.-L. GOUZÉ, *Exact control of genetic networks in a qualitative framework: The bistable switch example*, Automatica J. IFAC, 47 (2011), pp. 1105–1112. (Cited on p. 59)
- [186] N. CHEMETOV AND M. D. P. MONTEIRO MARQUES, *Non-convex quasi-variational differential inclusions*, Set-Valued Var. Anal., 15 (2007), pp. 209–221. (Cited on pp. 10, 71)

- [187] D. CHEN, G. YANG, AND Z. HAN, *Impulsive observer for input-to-state stability based synchronization of Lur'e differential inclusion system*, Commun. Nonlinear Sci. Numer. Simul., 17 (2012), pp. 2990–2996. (Cited on pp. 60, 86)
- [188] X. CHEN AND Z. WANG, *Differential variational inequality approach to dynamic games with shared constraints*, Math. Program. Ser. A, 146 (2014), pp. 379–408. (Cited on p. 82)
- [189] A. CHERUKURI, E. MALLADA, AND J. CORTÈS, *Asymptotic convergence of constrained primal-dual dynamics*, Systems Control Lett., 87 (2016), pp. 10–15. (Cited on p. 60)
- [190] A. CHERUKURI, E. MALLADA, S. LOW, AND J. CORTÈS, *The role of convexity in saddle-point dynamics: Lyapunov function and robustness*, IEEE Trans. Automat. Control, 63 (2018), pp. 2449–2464. (Cited on pp. 28, 46, 60)
- [191] F. H. CLARKE, Y. S. LEDYAEV, R. J. STERN, AND P. R. WOLENSKI, *Nonsmooth Analysis and Control Theory*, Springer, New York, 1998. (Cited on pp. 92, 93, 95, 96)
- [192] M.-G. COJOCARU, *Monotonicity and existence of periodic orbits for projected dynamical systems on Hilbert spaces*, Proc. Amer. Math. Soc., 134 (2005), pp. 793–804. (Cited on pp. 28, 82)
- [193] M.-G. COJOCARU, *Dynamic equilibria of group vaccination strategies in a heterogeneous population*, J. Global Optim., 40 (2008), pp. 51–63. (Cited on p. 59)
- [194] M.-G. COJOCARU, C. T. BAUCH, AND M. D. JOHNSTON, *Dynamics of vaccination strategies via projected dynamical systems*, Bull. Math. Biol., 69 (2007), pp. 1453–1476. (Cited on p. 59)
- [195] M.-G. COJOCARU, P. DANIELE, AND A. NAGURNEY, *Projected dynamical systems and evolutionary variational inequalities via Hilbert spaces with applications*, J. Optim. Theory Appl., 127 (2005), pp. 549–563. (Cited on pp. 34, 79, 82)
- [196] M.-G. COJOCARU, P. DANIELE, AND A. NAGURNEY, *Double-layered dynamics: A unified theory of projected dynamical systems and evolutionary variational inequalities*, European J. Oper. Res., 175 (2006), pp. 494–507. (Cited on pp. 59, 79, 82, 85)
- [197] M.-G. COJOCARU AND L. B. JONKER, *Existence of solutions to projected differential equations in Hilbert spaces*, Proc. Amer. Math. Soc., 132 (2004), pp. 183–193. (Cited on p. 79)
- [198] P. COLLI, P. KREJCI, E. ROCCA, AND J. SPREKELS, *Nonlinear evolution inclusions arising from phase change models*, Czechoslovak Math. J., 57 (2007), pp. 1067–1098. (Cited on p. 61)
- [199] G. COLOMBO AND V. V. GONCHAROV, *The sweeping process without convexity*, Set-Valued Anal., 7 (1999), pp. 357–374. (Cited on p. 71)
- [200] G. COLOMBO, R. HENRION, N. D. HOANG, AND B. S. MORDUKHOVICH, *Optimal control of the sweeping process*, Dyn. Contin. Discrete Impuls. Syst. Ser. B Appl. Algorithms, 19 (2012), pp. 117–159. (Cited on pp. 17, 25, 60, 79)
- [201] G. COLOMBO, R. HENRION, N. D. HOANG, AND B. S. MORDUKHOVICH, *Discrete approximations of a controlled sweeping process*, Set-Valued Var. Anal., 23 (2015), pp. 69–86. (Cited on pp. 16, 17, 25, 60, 79)
- [202] G. COLOMBO, R. HENRION, N. D. HOANG, AND B. S. MORDUKHOVICH, *Optimal control of the sweeping process over polyhedral controlled sets*, J. Differential Equations, 260 (2016), pp. 3397–3447. (Cited on pp. 10, 17, 25, 60, 79)
- [203] G. COLOMBO AND C. KOZAILY, *Existence and uniqueness of solutions for an integral perturbation of Moreau's sweeping process*, J. Convex Anal., 27 (2020), pp. 229–238. (Cited on pp. 11, 70, 71)
- [204] G. COLOMBO AND M. D. P. MONTEIRO MARQUES, *Sweeping by a continuous prox-regular set*, J. Differential Equations, 187 (2003), pp. 46–62. (Cited on pp. 10, 11, 16, 25, 71)
- [205] G. COLOMBO, B. MORDUKHOVICH, AND D. NGUYEN, *Optimal control of sweeping processes in robotics and traffic flow models*, J. Optim. Theory Appl., 182 (2019), pp. 439–472. (Cited on pp. 17, 25, 36)
- [206] G. COLOMBO, B. S. MORDUKHOVICH, AND D. NGUYEN, *Optimization of a perturbed sweeping process by constrained discontinuous controls*, SIAM J. Control Optim., submitted. (Cited on p. 36)
- [207] G. COLOMBO AND M. PALLADINO, *The minimum time function for the controlled Moreau's sweeping process*, SIAM J. Control Optim., 54 (2016), pp. 2036–2062, <https://doi.org/10.1137/15M1043364>. (Cited on pp. 60, 79, 85)
- [208] P. L. COMBETTES AND J.-C. PESQUET, *Proximal splitting methods in signal processing*, in Fixed-Point Algorithms for Inverse Problems in Science and Engineering, Springer Optim. Appl. 49, Springer, New York, 2011, pp. 185–212. (Cited on p. 98)
- [209] B. CORNET, *Existence of slow solutions for a class of differential inclusions*, J. Math. Anal. Appl., 96 (1983), pp. 130–147. (Cited on pp. 29, 71)

- [210] R. W. COTTLE, J.-S. PANG, AND R. E. STONE, *The Linear Complementarity Problem*, Computer Science and Scientific Computing, Academic Press, 1992. (Cited on pp. 16, 23, 41, 42, 53, 100, 101)
- [211] P. DANIELE, *Variational inequalities for evolutionary financial equilibrium*, in *Innovations in Financial and Economic Networks*, New Dimens. Netw., Edward Elgar Publishing, 2003, pp. 84–108. (Cited on p. 60)
- [212] P. DANIELE, *Dynamic Networks and Evolutionary Variational Inequalities*, New Dimens. Netw., Edward Elgar Publishing, 2006. (Cited on pp. 59, 60)
- [213] P. DANIELE, A. MAUGERI, AND W. OETTLI, *Variational inequalities and time-dependent traffic equilibria*, C. R. Acad. Sci. Paris Sér. I Math., 326 (1998), pp. 1059–1062. (Cited on pp. 34, 59)
- [214] P. DANIELE, A. MAUGERI, AND W. OETTLI, *Time-dependent variational inequalities*, J. Optim. Theory Appl., 104 (1999), pp. 543–555. (Cited on pp. 34, 59)
- [215] J. C. A. DE BRUIN, A. DORIS, N. VAN DE WOUW, W. P. M. H. HEEMELS, AND H. NIJMEIJER, *Control of mechanical motion systems with non-collocation of actuation and friction: A Popov criterion approach for input-to-state stability and set-valued nonlinearities*, Automatica J. IFAC, 45 (2009), pp. 405–415. (Cited on pp. 60, 91)
- [216] H. DE JONG, J.-L. GOUZÉ, C. HERNANDEZ, M. PAGE, T. SARI, AND J. GEISELMANN, *Qualitative simulation of genetic regulatory networks using piecewise-linear models*, Bull. Math. Biol., 66 (2004), pp. 301–340. (Cited on p. 59)
- [217] C. DE PERSIS AND S. GRAMMATICO, *Continuous-time integral dynamics for a class of aggregative games with coupling constraints*, IEEE Trans. Automat. Control, (2019), <https://doi.org/10.1109/TAC.2019.2939639>. (Cited on p. 60)
- [218] C. DE PERSIS AND S. GRAMMATICO, *Distributed averaging integral Nash equilibrium seeking on networks*, Automatica J. IFAC, 110 (2019), art. 108548. (Cited on p. 60)
- [219] M. DE PINHO, M. FERREIRA, AND G. SMIRNOV, *Optimal control involving sweeping processes*, Set-Valued Var. Anal., 27 (2019), pp. 523–548. (Cited on pp. 17, 25, 36)
- [220] G. DE SANDRE, M. FORTI, P. NISTRI, AND A. PREMOLI, *Dynamical analysis of full-range cellular neural networks by exploiting differential variational inequalities*, IEEE Trans. Circuits Syst. I Regul. Pap., 54 (2007), pp. 1736–1749. (Cited on pp. 59, 82, 85)
- [221] G. DE SAXCÉ AND Z.-Q. FENG, *The bipotential method: A constructive approach to design the complete contact law with friction and improved numerical algorithm*, Math. Comput. Modelling, 28 (1998), pp. 225–245. (Cited on p. 59)
- [222] K. DEIMLING, *Multivalued Differential Equations*, De Gruyter Ser. Nonlinear Anal. Appl., De Gruyter, Berlin, 1992. (Cited on p. 61)
- [223] E. DELASSUS, *Mémoire sur la théorie des liaisons finies unilatérales*, Ann. Sci. Ecole Norm. Sup. Paris, 34 (1917), pp. 95–179. (Cited on p. 55)
- [224] Z. DENG, X. NIAN, AND C. HU, *Distributed algorithm design for nonsmooth resource allocation problems*, IEEE Trans. Cybernetics, 2019, <https://doi.org/10.1109/TCYB.2019.2901256>. (Cited on p. 60)
- [225] N. DHINGRA, S. KHONG, AND M. JOVANOVIĆ, *The proximal augmented Lagrangian method for nonsmooth composite optimization*, IEEE Trans. Automat. Control, 64 (2019), pp. 2861–2868. (Cited on p. 60)
- [226] M. DI BERNARDO, C. J. BUDD, A. R. CHAMPNEYS, AND P. KOWALCZYK, *Piecewise-smooth Dynamical Systems. Theory and Applications*, Appl. Math. Sci. 163, Springer-Verlag, London, 2008. (Cited on pp. 79, 83, 91)
- [227] S. DI MARINO, B. MAURY, AND F. SANTAMBROGIO, *Measure sweeping processes*, J. Convex Anal., 23 (2016), pp. 1923–2014. (Cited on p. 11)
- [228] L. DIECI AND L. LOPEZ, *Sliding motion on discontinuity surfaces of high co-dimension. A construction for selecting a Filippov vector field*, Numer. Math., 117 (2011), pp. 779–811. (Cited on pp. 43, 45)
- [229] M. V. DOLGOPOLIK AND A. L. FRADKOV, *Nonsmooth and discontinuous speed-gradient algorithms*, Nonlinear Anal., 25 (2017), pp. 99–113. (Cited on p. 60)
- [230] J. DONG, D. ZHANG, AND A. NAGURNEY, *A projected dynamical systems model of general financial equilibrium with stability analysis*, Math. Comput. Modelling, 24 (1996), pp. 35–44. (Cited on p. 60)
- [231] X. DONG AND Y. GAO, *The equivalence between a complementarity control system and a differential inclusion*, Internat. J. Nonlinear Sci., 5 (2008), pp. 106–110. (Cited on pp. 32, 91)
- [232] A. DORIS, A.-L. JULOSKI, N. MIHAJLOVIC, W. P. M. H. HEEMELS, N. VAN DE WOUW, AND H. NIJMEIJER, *Observer designs for experimental non-smooth and discontinuous systems*, IEEE Trans. Control Syst. Technol., 16 (2008), pp. 1323–1332. (Cited on p. 60)



- [233] B. DU AND D. Z. W. WANG, *Continuum modelling of park-and-ride services considering travel time reliability and heterogeneous commuters—a linear complementarity system approach*, *Transport. Res. Part E*, 71 (2014), pp. 58–81. (Cited on p. 59)
- [234] T.-X. DUC HA AND M. D. P. MONTEIRO MARQUES, *Nonconvex second-order differential inclusions with memory*, *Set-Valued Anal.*, 3 (1995), pp. 71–86. (Cited on p. 13)
- [235] P. DUPUIS AND A. NAGURNEY, *Dynamical systems and variational inequalities*, *Ann. Oper. Res.*, 44 (1993), pp. 9–42. (Cited on p. 28)
- [236] R. DZONOU AND M. D. P. MONTEIRO MARQUES, *A sweeping process approach to inelastic contact problems with general inertia operators*, *Eur. J. Mech. A Solids*, 26 (2007), pp. 474–490. (Cited on p. 77)
- [237] R. DZONOU, M. D. P. MONTEIRO MARQUES, AND L. PAOLI, *A convergence result for a vibro-impact problem with a general inertia operator*, *Nonlinear Dynam.*, 58 (2009), pp. 361–384. (Cited on p. 77)
- [238] J. F. EDMOND, *Delay perturbed sweeping process*, *Set-Valued Anal.*, 14 (2006), pp. 295–317. (Cited on pp. 10, 17, 71, 79)
- [239] J. F. EDMOND, *Relaxation of a Bolza problem governed by a time-delay sweeping process*, *Set-Valued Analysis*, 16 (2008), pp. 563–580. (Cited on pp. 10, 17, 71)
- [240] J. F. EDMOND AND L. THIBAUT, *Relaxation of an optimal control problem involving a perturbed sweeping process*, *Math. Program. Ser. A*, 104 (2005), pp. 347–373. (Cited on pp. 8, 16, 60, 70, 71)
- [241] J. F. EDMOND AND L. THIBAUT, *BV solutions of nonconvex sweeping process differential inclusion with perturbation*, *J. Differential Equations*, 226 (2006), pp. 135–179. (Cited on pp. 8, 9, 10, 19, 21, 25, 62, 66, 71)
- [242] G. EICHFELDER AND G. JAHN, *Set-semidefinite optimization*, *J. Convex Anal.*, 15 (2008), pp. 767–801. (Cited on p. 85)
- [243] F. FACCHINEI AND J.-S. PANG, *Finite-Dimensional Variational Inequalities and Complementarity Problems. Volume I*, Springer Ser. Oper. Res., Springer-Verlag, New York, 2003. (Cited on pp. 23, 46, 48, 81, 82, 92, 93, 98, 99, 100)
- [244] L. A. FAIK AND A. SYAM, *Differential inclusions governed by a nonconvex sweeping process*, *J. Nonlinear Convex Anal.*, 2 (2001), pp. 381–392. (Cited on pp. 10, 11, 70, 71, 83)
- [245] M. FALCONE AND P. SAINT-PIERRE, *Slow and quasi-slow solutions of differential inclusions*, *Nonlinear Anal.*, 11 (1987), pp. 367–377. (Cited on p. 40)
- [246] H. FATOOREHCHI, H. ABOLGHASEMI, AND R. ZARGHAMI, *Analytical approximate solutions for a general nonlinear resistor-nonlinear capacitor circuit model*, *Appl. Math. Model.*, 39 (2015), pp. 6021–6031. (Cited on p. 52)
- [247] D. FEIJER AND F. PAGANINI, *Stability of primal-dual gradient dynamics and applications to network optimization*, *Automatica J. IFAC*, 46 (2010), pp. 1974–1981. (Cited on pp. 28, 46, 60)
- [248] G. FENG AND X. TAN, *Absolute stability of a class of singular nonlinear systems with set-valued mappings*, *J. Circuits Systems Comput.*, 24 (2015), art. 1550015. (Cited on pp. 20, 86, 90)
- [249] A. FERRARA AND V. UTKIN, *Sliding mode optimization in dynamic LTI systems*, *J. Optim. Theory Appl.*, 115 (2002), pp. 727–740. (Cited on p. 60)
- [250] L. FERREIRA, E. KASZKUREWICZ, AND A. BHAYA, *Solving systems of linear equations via gradient systems with discontinuous righthand sides: Application to LS-SVM*, *IEEE Trans. Neural Networks*, 16 (2005), pp. 501–505. (Cited on p. 60)
- [251] A. F. FILIPPOV, *Differential equations with discontinuous right-hand side*, *Mat. Sb.*, 51 (1960), pp. 99–128 (in Russian). (Cited on p. 29)
- [252] A. F. FILIPPOV, *Differential Equations with Discontinuous Righthand Sides*, *Math. Appl.*, Kluwer Academic, Dordrecht, 1988. (Cited on pp. 29, 30, 88, 89)
- [253] N. FISCHER, R. KAMALAPURKAR, AND W. E. DIXON, *LaSalle-Yoshizawa corollaries for non-smooth systems*, *IEEE Trans. Automat. Control*, 58 (2013), pp. 2333–2338. (Cited on p. 89)
- [254] S. D. FLÂM AND A. BEN-ISRAEL, *A continuous approach to oligopolistic market equilibrium*, *Oper. Res.*, 38 (1990), pp. 1045–1051. (Cited on pp. 60, 82)
- [255] F. FORNI, A. TELL, AND L. ZACCARIAN, *Follow the bouncing ball: Global results on tracking and state estimation with impacts*, *IEEE Trans. Automat. Control*, 58 (2013), pp. 1470–1485. (Cited on pp. 60, 86)
- [256] M. FORTI, M. GRAZZINI, P. NISTRI, AND L. PANCIONI, *Generalized Lyapunov approach for convergence of neural networks with discontinuous or non-Lipschitz activations*, *Phys. D*, 214 (2006), pp. 88–99. (Cited on pp. 59, 85, 86)

- [257] M. FORTI, P. NISTRI, AND M. QUINCAMPOIX, *Generalized neural network for nonsmooth nonlinear programming problems*, IEEE Trans. Circuits Syst. I Regul. Pap., 51 (2004), pp. 1741–1754. (Cited on pp. 20, 59)
- [258] M. FORTI, P. NISTRI, AND M. QUINCAMPOIX, *Convergence of neural networks for programming problems via a nonsmooth Łojasiewicz inequality*, IEEE Trans. Neural Networks, 17 (2006), pp. 1471–1486. (Cited on pp. 59, 60, 86)
- [259] R. FRASCA, M. K. CAMLIBEL, I. C. GOKNAR, L. IANNELLI, AND F. VASCA, *Linear passive networks with ideal switches: Consistent initial conditions and state discontinuities*, IEEE Trans. Circuits Syst. I Regul. Pap., 57 (2010), pp. 3138–3151. (Cited on pp. 27, 49)
- [260] E. FRIDMAN, L. FRIDMAN, AND E. SHUSTIN, *Steady modes in relay control systems with time delay and periodic disturbances*, ASME J. Dyn. Syst. Meas. Control, 122 (2000), pp. 732–737. (Cited on p. 31)
- [261] T. L. FRIESZ, D. BERNSTEIN, N. J. MEHTA, R. L. TOBIN, AND S. GANJALIZADEH, *Day-to-day dynamic network disequilibria and idealized traveler information systems*, Oper. Res., 42 (1994), pp. 1120–1136. (Cited on pp. 29, 59, 60, 85)
- [262] T. L. FRIESZ, M. A. RIGDON, AND R. MOOKHERJEE, *Differential variational inequalities and shipper dynamic oligopolistic network competition*, Transport. Res. Part B, 40 (2006), pp. 480–503. (Cited on p. 60)
- [263] S. A. GABRIEL, A. S. KYDES, AND P. WHITMAN, *The national energy modeling system: A large-scale energy-economic equilibrium model*, Oper. Res., 49 (2001), pp. 14–25. (Cited on p. 60)
- [264] D. GADJOV AND L. PAVEL, *A passivity-based approach to Nash equilibrium seeking over networks*, IEEE Trans. Automat. Control, 64 (2018), pp. 1077–1092. (Cited on p. 60)
- [265] S. GALEANI, L. MENINI, AND A. TORNAMBÉ, *A high gain observer for the estimation of velocity and coefficient of restitution in non-smooth mechanical systems*, Internat. J. Model. Ident. Control, 4 (2008), pp. 44–58. (Cited on pp. 60, 86)
- [266] K. GARG, M. BARANWAL, R. GUPTA, R. VASUDEVAN, AND D. PANAGOU, *Fixed-Time Stable Proximal Dynamical System for Solving Mixed Variational Inequality Problems*, preprint, <https://arxiv.org/abs/1908.03517>, 2019. (Cited on p. 85)
- [267] A. K. GELIG AND G. A. LEONOV, *Monostability of multicoupled systems with discontinuous monotonic nonlinearities and non-unique equilibrium position*, Automat. Remote Control, 6 (1973), pp. 158–161. (Cited on p. 91)
- [268] F. GÉNOT AND B. BROGLIATO, *New results on Painlevé paradoxes*, Eur. J. Mech. A Solids, 18 (1999), pp. 653–678. (Cited on p. 77)
- [269] C. GEORGESCU, B. BROGLIATO, AND V. ACARY, *Switching, relay and complementarity systems: A tutorial on their well-posedness and relationships*, Phys. D, 241 (2012), pp. 1985–2002. (Cited on pp. 30, 32, 42, 43, 44, 91)
- [270] H. GFRENER AND J. V. OUTRATA, *On computation of generalized derivatives of the normal-cone mapping and their applications*, Math. Oper. Res., 41 (2016), pp. 1161–1207. (Cited on p. 94)
- [271] B. GHARESIFARD AND J. CORTÈS, *Distributed convergence to Nash equilibria in two-network zero-sum games*, Automatica J. IFAC, 49 (2013), pp. 1683–1692. (Cited on pp. 46, 60)
- [272] P. GIDONI, *Rate-independent soft crawlers*, Quart. J. Mech. Appl. Math., 71 (2018), pp. 369–409. (Cited on p. 58)
- [273] M. P. GLAZOS, S. HUI, AND S. H. ŽAK, *Sliding modes in solving convex programming problems*, SIAM J. Control Optim., 36 (1998), pp. 680–697, <https://doi.org/10.1137/S0363012993255880>. (Cited on p. 60)
- [274] C. GLOCKER, *Impacts with global dissipation index at reentrant corners*, in Proc. 3rd Contact Mechanics International Symposium, Solid Mech. Appl. 103, Kluwer Academic, Dordrecht, 2001, pp. 45–52. (Cited on p. 57)
- [275] C. GLOCKER, *Set-Valued Force Laws. Dynamics of Non-Smooth Systems*, Lecture Notes in Appl. Mech. 1, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 2001. (Cited on p. 53)
- [276] C. GLOCKER, *An introduction to impacts*, in Nonsmooth Mechanics of Solids, J. Haslinger and G. Stavroulakis, eds., CISM Courses Lectures 485, Springer-Verlag, Wien, 2006. (Cited on pp. 54, 56)
- [277] R. GOEBEL, *Lyapunov functions and duality for convex processes*, SIAM J. Control Optim., 51 (2013), pp. 3332–3350, <https://doi.org/10.1137/120900174>. (Cited on pp. 46, 80)
- [278] R. GOEBEL, *Stability and robustness for saddle-point dynamics through monotone mappings*, Systems Control Lett., 108 (2017), pp. 16–22. (Cited on pp. 60, 86)
- [279] R. GOEBEL AND R. G. SANFELICE, *A unifying convex analysis and switching system approach to consensus with undirected communication graphs*, Automatica J. IFAC, 111 (2020), art. 108598. (Cited on p. 60)

- [280] D. GOELEN, *Existence and uniqueness for a linear mixed variational inequality arising in electrical circuits with transistors*, J. Optim. Theory Appl., 138 (2008), pp. 397–406. (Cited on p. 82)
- [281] D. GOELEN, *Complementarity and Variational Inequalities in Electronics*, Math. Anal. Appl., Academic Press, London, 2017. (Cited on pp. 33, 49, 51, 70, 82, 84, 88, 89, 100, 101)
- [282] D. GOELEN, *On the spider that spits the solution of a nonsmooth oscillator*, Math. Biosci., 283 (2017), pp. 7–12. (Cited on pp. 59, 82, 88, 92, 98, 101, 102)
- [283] D. GOELEN AND B. BROGLIATO, *Stability and instability matrices for linear evolution variational inequalities*, IEEE Trans. Automat. Control, 49 (2004), pp. 521–534. (Cited on pp. 35, 79, 84, 85, 90)
- [284] D. GOELEN AND B. BROGLIATO, *Necessary conditions of asymptotic stability for unilateral dynamical systems*, Nonlinear Anal., 61 (2005), pp. 961–1004. (Cited on pp. 86, 88, 89)
- [285] D. GOELEN, D. MOTREANU, Y. DUMONT, AND M. ROCHDI, *Variational and Hemivariational Inequalities, Theory, Methods and Applications, I: Unilateral Analysis and Unilateral Mechanics*, Nonconvex Optim. Appl. 69, Kluwer Academic, Dordrecht, 2003. (Cited on pp. 92, 99)
- [286] D. GOELEN, D. MOTREANU, AND V. MOTREANU, *On the stability of stationary solutions of first-order evolution variational inequalities*, Adv. Nonlinear Var. Inequal., 6 (2003), pp. 1–30. (Cited on pp. 21, 33, 84)
- [287] S. GREENHALGH, V. ACARY, AND B. BROGLIATO, *Preservation of the dissipativity properties of a class of nonsmooth dynamical systems with the  $(\theta, \gamma)$ -algorithm*, Numer. Math., 125 (2013), pp. 601–637. (Cited on p. 27)
- [288] S. GREENHALGH AND M.-G. COJOCARU, *Non-equilibrium solutions of dynamic networks: A hybrid system approach*, in Operations Research, Engineering, and Cyber Security, Springer Optim. Appl. 113, Springer, Cham, 2017, pp. 299–315. (Cited on pp. 59, 60, 82)
- [289] O. GÜLER, *On the convergence of the proximal point algorithm for convex minimization*, SIAM J. Control Optim., 29 (1991), pp. 403–419, <https://doi.org/10.1137/0329022>. (Cited on pp. 71, 74)
- [290] L. GUO AND J. J. YE, *Necessary optimality conditions for optimal control problems with equilibrium constraints*, SIAM J. Control Optim., 54 (2016), pp. 2710–2733, <https://doi.org/10.1137/15M1013493>. (Cited on pp. 25, 92)
- [291] L. GURVITS, R. SHORTEEN, AND O. MASON, *On the stability of switched positive linear systems*, IEEE Trans. Automat. Control, 52 (2007), pp. 1099–1103. (Cited on p. 85)
- [292] J. GWINNER, *On differential variational inequalities and projected dynamical systems-equivalence and a stability result*, Discrete Contin. Dyn. Syst. Suppl., 2007, pp. 467–476. (Cited on p. 79)
- [293] J. GWINNER, *On a new class of differential variational inequalities and a stability result*, Math. Program. Ser. B, 139 (2013), pp. 205–221. (Cited on p. 79)
- [294] N. T. T. HA, J. J. STRODIOT, AND P. T. VUONG, *On the global exponential stability of a projected dynamical system for strongly pseudomonotone variational inequalities*, Optim. Lett., 12 (2018), pp. 1625–1638. (Cited on pp. 29, 82, 85)
- [295] T. HADDAD, *Nonconvex differential variational inequality and state-dependent sweeping process*, J. Optim. Theory Appl., 159 (2013), pp. 386–398. (Cited on pp. 10, 12, 16, 17, 21, 71)
- [296] T. HADDAD AND T. HADDAD, *Delay perturbed state-dependent sweeping process*, Appl. Anal., 95 (2016), pp. 270–282. (Cited on pp. 10, 17)
- [297] T. HADDAD, A. JOURANI, AND L. THIBAUT, *Reduction of sweeping process to unconstrained differential inclusion*, Pacific J. Optim., 4 (2008), pp. 493–512. (Cited on pp. 10, 34, 97)
- [298] T. HADDAD, J. NOEL, AND L. THIBAUT, *Perturbed sweeping process with a subsmooth set depending on the state*, Linear Nonlinear Anal., 2 (2016), pp. 155–174. (Cited on pp. 10, 11, 71)
- [299] L. HAN, M. K. CAMLIBEL, J.-S. PANG, AND W. P. M. H. HEEMELS, *A unified numerical scheme for linear-quadratic optimal control problems with joint control and state constraints*, Optim. Methods Softw., 27 (2012), pp. 761–799. (Cited on p. 60)
- [300] L. HAN AND J.-S. PANG, *Non-Zenoness of a class of differential quasi-variational inequalities*, Math. Program. Ser. A, 121 (2010), pp. 171–199. (Cited on pp. 20, 79, 80)
- [301] L. HAN, A. TIWARI, M. K. CAMLIBEL, AND J.-S. PANG, *Convergence of time-stepping schemes for passive and extended linear complementarity systems*, SIAM J. Numer. Anal., 47 (2009), pp. 3768–3796, <https://doi.org/10.1137/080725258>. (Cited on p. 71)
- [302] A. HANTOUTE AND M. MAZADE, *Lyapunov functions for evolution variational inequalities with uniformly prox-regular sets*, Positivity, 21 (2017), pp. 423–448. (Cited on pp. 17, 40, 85)

- [303] A. HANTOUTE AND E. VILCHES, *Lyapunov pairs for perturbed sweeping processes*, Optim. Lett., (2018). <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11590-018-1231-4>. (Cited on pp. 17, 85, 93, 100)
- [304] T. HATANAKA, N. CHOPRA, T. ISHIZAKI, AND N. LI, *Passivity-based distributed optimization with communication delays using PI consensus algorithm*, IEEE Trans. Automat. Control, 63 (2018), pp. 4421–4428. (Cited on p. 46)
- [305] A. HAUSWIRTH, S. BOLOGNANI, AND F. DORFLER, *Projected Dynamical Systems on Irregular, Non-Euclidean Domains for Nonlinear Optimization*, preprint, <https://arxiv.org/abs/1809.04831>, 2018. (Cited on pp. 29, 39, 60, 88, 89)
- [306] W. P. M. H. HEEMELS AND B. BROGLIATO, *The complementarity class of hybrid dynamical systems*, European J. Control, 9 (2003), pp. 322–360. (Cited on p. 21)
- [307] W. P. M. H. HEEMELS, M. K. CAMLIBEL, AND J. M. SCHUMACHER, *A time-stepping method for relay systems*, in Proc. IEEE 39th Conference on Decision and Control, Sydney, Australia, 2000, pp. 4461–4466. (Cited on pp. 30, 41)
- [308] W. P. M. H. HEEMELS, M. K. CAMLIBEL, J. M. SCHUMACHER, AND B. BROGLIATO, *Observer-based control of linear complementarity systems*, Internat. J. Robust Nonlinear Control, 21 (2011), pp. 1193–1218. (Cited on pp. 22, 35, 60, 86, 102, 103)
- [309] W. P. M. H. HEEMELS, J. M. SCHUMACHER, AND S. WEILAND, *Linear complementarity systems*, SIAM J. Appl. Math., 60 (2000), pp. 1234–1269, <https://doi.org/10.1137/S0036139997325199>. (Cited on pp. 21, 24, 26, 27, 72, 78, 79)
- [310] W. P. M. H. HEEMELS, J. M. SCHUMACHER, AND S. WEILAND, *Projected dynamical systems in a complementarity formalism*, Oper. Res. Lett., 27 (2000), pp. 83–91. (Cited on pp. 32, 40, 91)
- [311] A. HEMPEL, *Control of Piecewise Affine Systems through Inverse Optimization*, Ph.D. thesis, ETH Zurich, 2016. (Cited on p. 92)
- [312] C. HENRY, *Differential equations with discontinuous right-hand side for planning procedures*, J. Econom. Theory, 4 (1972), pp. 545–551. (Cited on pp. 28, 60)
- [313] C. HENRY, *An existence theorem for a class of differential equations with multivalued right-hand side*, J. Math. Anal. Appl., 41 (1973), pp. 179–186. (Cited on pp. 28, 60)
- [314] D. HENRY, *Geometric Theory of Semilinear Parabolic Equations*, Lecture Notes in Math. 840, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1981. (Cited on p. 89)
- [315] J.-B. HIRIART-URRUTY AND C. LEMARÉCHAL, *Convex Analysis and Minimization Algorithms*, Vol. I, Springer-Verlag, Heidelberg, 1993. (Cited on p. 28)
- [316] J.-B. HIRIART-URRUTY AND C. LEMARÉCHAL, *Convex Analysis and Minimization Algorithms*, Vol. II, Springer-Verlag, Heidelberg, 1993. (Not cited)
- [317] J.-B. HIRIART-URRUTY AND C. LEMARÉCHAL, *Fundamentals of Convex Analysis*, Grundlehren Text Ed., Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 2001. (Cited on pp. 92, 94, 99, 104)
- [318] J.-B. HIRIART-URRUTY AND A. SEEGER, *A variational approach to copositive matrices*, SIAM Rev., 52 (2010), pp. 593–629, <https://doi.org/10.1137/090750391>. (Cited on p. 101)
- [319] N. D. HOANG AND B. S. MORDUKOVICH, *Extended Euler-Lagrange and Hamiltonian conditions in optimal control of sweeping processes with controlled moving sets*, J. Optim. Theory Appl., 180 (2019), pp. 256–289. (Cited on pp. 16, 17, 25, 60, 79)
- [320] S. HU, *Differential equations with discontinuous right-hand sides*, J. Math. Anal. Appl., 154 (1991), pp. 377–390. (Cited on p. 30)
- [321] J. HUANG, Y. YANG, Z. HAN, AND J. ZHANG, *Robust absolute stability criterion for uncertain Lur’e differential inclusion systems with time delay*, Circuits Systems Signal Process., 31 (2012), pp. 2001–2017. (Cited on pp. 20, 86)
- [322] J. HUANG, W. ZHANG, M. SHI, L. CHEN, AND L. YU,  *$H_\infty$  observer design for singular one-sided Lur’e differential inclusion system*, J. Franklin Inst., 354 (2017), pp. 3305–3321. (Cited on p. 60)
- [323] O. HUBER, V. ACARY, AND B. BROGLIATO, *Lyapunov stability and performance analysis of the implicit discrete sliding mode control*, IEEE Trans. Automat. Control, 61 (2016), pp. 3016–3030. (Cited on p. 85)
- [324] L. IANNELLI, R. IERVOLINO, AND F. VASCA, *Linear complementarity systems and cone-copositive Lyapunov stability*, IEEE Control Systems Lett., 3 (2019), pp. 799–804. (Cited on p. 85)
- [325] L. IANNELLI, F. VASCA, AND G. ANGELONE, *Computation of steady-state oscillations in power converters through complementarity*, IEEE Trans. Circuits Syst. I Regul. Pap., 58 (2011), pp. 1421–1432. (Cited on p. 82)
- [326] R. IERVOLINO, D. TANGREDI, AND F. VASCA, *Lyapunov stability for piecewise affine systems via cone-copositivity*, Automatica J. IFAC, 81 (2017), pp. 22–29. (Cited on p. 85)
- [327] R. IERVOLINO, F. VASCA, AND L. IANNELLI, *Cone-copositive piecewise quadratic Lyapunov functions for conewise linear systems*, IEEE Trans. Automat. Control, 60 (2015), pp. 3077–3082. (Cited on p. 85)

- [328] J. IMURA, *Well-posedness analysis of switch-driven piecewise affine systems*, IEEE Trans. Automat. Control, 48 (2003), pp. 1926–1935. (Cited on p. 30)
- [329] J. IMURA AND A. VAN DER SCHAFT, *Characterization of well-posedness of piecewise-linear systems*, IEEE Trans. Automat. Control, 45 (2002), pp. 1600–1619. (Cited on p. 30)
- [330] G. ISAC AND M.-G. COJOCARU, *The projection operator in a Hilbert space and its directional derivative. Consequences for the theory of projected dynamical systems*, J. Functions Spaces Appl., 2 (2004), pp. 71–95. (Cited on pp. 28, 79, 82, 85)
- [331] T. ITO, *A Filippov solution of a system of differential equations with discontinuous right-hand sides*, Econom. Lett., 4 (1979), pp. 359–364. (Cited on p. 60)
- [332] A. P. IVANOV, *Analytical methods in the theory of vibro-impact systems*, J. Appl. Math. Mech., 57 (1993), pp. 221–236. (Cited on p. 47)
- [333] A. P. IVANOV, *The stability of equilibrium in systems with friction*, J. Appl. Math. Mech., 71 (2007), pp. 385–395. (Cited on pp. 82, 86)
- [334] A. P. IVANOV, *The equilibrium of systems with dry friction*, J. Appl. Math. Mech., 79 (2015), pp. 217–228. (Cited on p. 86)
- [335] A. P. IVANOV AND A. P. MARKEEV, *The dynamics of systems with unilateral constraints*, J. Appl. Math. Mech., 48 (1984), pp. 448–451. (Cited on p. 47)
- [336] B. JAYAWARDHANA, H. LOGEMANN, AND E. P. RYAN, *Input-to-state stability of differential inclusions with applications to hysteretic and quantized feedback systems*, SIAM J. Control Optim., 48 (2009), pp. 1031–1054, <https://doi.org/10.1137/070711323>. (Cited on pp. 44, 60, 91)
- [337] B. JAYAWARDHANA, H. LOGEMANN, AND E. P. RYAN, *The circle criterion and input-to-state stability: New perspectives on a classical result*, IEEE Control Syst. Mag., 31 (2011), pp. 32–67. (Cited on pp. 31, 60, 91)
- [338] B. JAYAWARDHANA, R. OUYANG, AND V. ANDRIEU, *Stability of systems with the Duhem hysteresis operator: The dissipativity approach*, Automatica J. IFAC, 48 (2012), pp. 2657–2662. (Cited on p. 31)
- [339] Z.-P. JIANG AND T. LIU, *Small-gain theory for stability and control of dynamical networks: A survey*, Ann. Rev. Control, 46 (2018), pp. 58–79. (Cited on p. 60)
- [340] A. JOKIĆ, M. LAZAR, AND P. P. J. VAN DEN BOSCH, *On constrained steady-state regulation: Dynamic KKT controllers*, IEEE Trans. Automat. Control, 54 (2009), pp. 2250–2254. (Cited on p. 60)
- [341] A. JOURANI AND E. VILCHES, *Positively  $\alpha$ -far sets and existence results for generalized perturbed sweeping processes*, J. Convex Anal., 23 (2016), pp. 775–821. (Cited on pp. 10, 11, 19, 21, 24, 97, 98)
- [342] A. JOURANI AND E. VILCHES, *Galerkin-like method and generalized perturbed sweeping process with nonregular sets*, SIAM J. Control Optim., 55 (2017), pp. 2412–2436, <https://doi.org/10.1137/16M1078288>. (Cited on pp. 10, 13, 98)
- [343] A. JOURANI AND E. VILCHES, *Moreau-Yosida regularization of state-dependent sweeping processes with nonregular sets*, J. Optim. Theory Appl., 173 (2017), pp. 91–116. (Cited on pp. 10, 71)
- [344] A. JOURANI AND E. VILCHES, *A differential equation approach to implicit sweeping processes*, J. Differential Equations, 266 (2019), pp. 5168–5184. (Cited on pp. 11, 38, 85)
- [345] R. S. KAMATH, L. T. BIEGLER, AND I. E. GROSSMANN, *An equation-oriented approach for handling thermodynamics based on cubic equation of state in process optimization*, Comput. Chem. Engrg., 34 (2010), pp. 2085–2096. (Cited on p. 60)
- [346] M. KAMENSKII AND O. MAKARENKOV, *On the response of autonomous sweeping processes to periodic perturbations*, Set-Valued Var. Anal., 24 (2016), pp. 551–563. (Cited on pp. 17, 83)
- [347] M. KAMENSKII, O. MAKARENKOV, L. NIWANTHI WADIPPULI, AND P. RAYNAUD DE FITTE, *Global stability of almost periodic solutions to monotone sweeping processes and their response to non-monotone perturbations*, Nonlinear Anal. Hybrid Syst., 30 (2018), pp. 213–224. (Cited on pp. 17, 83, 85)
- [348] C. KANZOW AND D. STECK, *On error bounds and multiplier methods for variational problems in Banach spaces*, SIAM J. Control Optim., 56 (2018), pp. 1716–1738, <https://doi.org/10.1137/17M1146518>. (Cited on p. 82)
- [349] T. KATO, *Nonlinear semigroups and evolution equations*, J. Math. Soc. Japan, 19 (1967), pp. 508–520. (Cited on p. 18)
- [350] T. D. KE, N. V. LOI, AND V. OBUKHOVSKII, *Decay solutions for a class of fractional differential variational inequalities*, Fract. Calc. Appl. Anal., 16 (2015), pp. 531–553. (Cited on pp. 20, 21)

- [351] N. KENMOCHI, *Solvability of nonlinear evolution equations with time-dependent constraints and applications*, Bull. Faculty Educ. Chiba Univ., 30 (1981), pp. 1–87. (Cited on pp. 19, 70)
- [352] H. K. KHALIL, *Nonlinear Systems*, 3rd ed., Prentice-Hall, 2002. (Cited on p. 65)
- [353] K. A. KHAN AND P. I. BARTON, *A vector forward mode of automatic differentiation for generalized derivative evaluation*, Optim. Methods Softw., 30 (2015), pp. 1185–1212. (Cited on p. 97)
- [354] R. KIKUWE AND B. BROGLIATO, *A new representation of systems with frictional unilateral constraints and its Baumgarte-like relaxation*, Multibody Syst. Dyn., 39 (2017), pp. 267–290. (Cited on p. 59)
- [355] E. KIM, J. YANG, H. HWANG, AND C. W. SHUL, *Impact and blast mitigation using locally resonant woodpile metamaterials*, Internat. J. Impact Engrg., 101 (2017), pp. 24–31. (Cited on p. 58)
- [356] O. KLEIN AND V. RECUPERO, *Hausdorff metric BV discontinuity of sweeping processes*, J. Phys. Conf. Ser., 727 (2016), art. 012006. (Cited on p. 48)
- [357] J. KOPFOVA AND V. RECUPERO, *BV-norm continuity of sweeping processes driven by a set with constant shape*, J. Differential Equations, 261 (2016), pp. 5875–5899. (Cited on p. 48)
- [358] S. K. KOROVIN AND V. I. UTKIN, *Use of the slip mode in problems of static optimization*, Automat. Remote Control, 33 (1972), pp. 570–579. (Cited on p. 60)
- [359] S. K. KOROVIN AND V. I. UTKIN, *Sliding mode based solution of static optimization and mathematical programming problems. Applied aspects*, in Preprints of IFAC-IFORS Symposium, Varna, Bulgaria, 1974, pp. 1–8. (Cited on p. 60)
- [360] S. K. KOROVIN AND V. I. UTKIN, *Using sliding modes in static optimization and nonlinear programming problems*, Automatica J. IFAC, 10 (1974), pp. 525–532. (Cited on p. 60)
- [361] S. K. KOROVIN AND V. I. UTKIN, *Method of piecewise-smooth penalty functions*, Automat. Remote Control, 37 (1976), pp. 39–48. (Cited on p. 60)
- [362] A. M. KRASNOSEL'SKII AND A. V. POKROVSKII, *Dissipativity of a resonant pendulum with ferromagnetic friction*, Automat. Remote Control, 67 (2002), pp. 221–232. (Cited on pp. 31, 91)
- [363] P. KREJCI, *Evolution variational inequalities and multidimensional hysteresis operators*, in Nonlinear Differential Equations, Res. Notes Math. 404, Chapman & Hall CRC, 1999, pp. 47–111. (Cited on p. 31)
- [364] P. KREJCI AND V. RECUPERO, *BV solutions of rate independent differential inclusions*, Math. Bohem., 139 (2014), pp. 607–619. (Cited on p. 48)
- [365] P. KREJCI AND V. RECUPERO, *Comparing BV solutions of rate independent processes*, J. Convex Anal., 21 (2014), pp. 121–146. (Cited on p. 48)
- [366] P. KREJCI AND T. ROCHE, *Lipschitz continuous data dependence of sweeping processes in BV spaces*, Discrete Contin. Dyn. Syst. Ser. B, 15 (2011), pp. 637–350. (Cited on p. 72)
- [367] P. KREJCI AND A. VLADIMIROV, *Lipschitz continuity of polyhedral Skorokhod maps*, Z. Anal. Anwendungen, 20 (2001), pp. 817–844. (Cited on p. 16)
- [368] P. KREJCI AND A. VLADIMIROV, *Polyhedral sweeping processes with oblique reflection in the space of regulated functions*, Set-Valued Analysis, 11 (2003), pp. 91–110. (Cited on p. 16)
- [369] K. KUHNEN AND P. KREJCI, *Compensation of complex hysteresis and creep effects in piezo-electrically actuated systems—a new Preisach modeling approach*, IEEE Trans. Automat. Control, 54 (2009), pp. 537–550. (Cited on pp. 31, 44)
- [370] M. KUNZE AND M. D. P. MONTEIRO MARQUES, *Yosida-Moreau regularization of sweeping processes with unbounded variation*, J. Differential Equations, 130 (1996), pp. 292–306. (Cited on p. 71)
- [371] M. KUNZE AND M. D. P. MONTEIRO MARQUES, *BV solutions to evolution problems with time-dependent domains*, Set-Valued Anal., 5 (1997), pp. 57–72. (Cited on pp. 19, 72, 73)
- [372] M. KUNZE AND M. D. P. MONTEIRO MARQUES, *Existence of solutions for degenerate sweeping processes*, J. Convex Anal., 4 (1997), pp. 165–176. (Cited on pp. 9, 38, 48, 59)
- [373] M. KUNZE AND M. D. P. MONTEIRO MARQUES, *On parabolic quasi-variational inequalities and state-dependent sweeping processes*, Topol. Methods Nonlinear Anal., 12 (1998), pp. 179–191. (Cited on pp. 10, 12, 16, 17)
- [374] M. KUNZE AND M. D. P. MONTEIRO MARQUES, *On the discretization of degenerate sweeping processes*, Port. Math., 55 (1998), pp. 219–232. (Cited on pp. 9, 38, 48, 59)
- [375] M. KUNZE AND M. D. P. MONTEIRO MARQUES, *An introduction to Moreau's sweeping process*, in Impacts in Mechanical Systems. Analysis and Modelling, B. Brogliato, ed., Lecture Notes in Phys. 551, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 2000, pp. 1–60. (Cited on pp. 9, 12)
- [376] C. LANDRY, A. CABOUSSAT, AND E. HAIRER, *Solving optimization-constrained differential equations with discontinuity points, with application to atmospheric chemistry*, SIAM J.

- Sci. Comput., 31 (2009), pp. 3806–3826, <https://doi.org/10.1137/080740611>. (Cited on pp. 26, 60)
- [377] B. K. LE, *On properties of differential inclusions with prox-regular sets*, Pacific J. Optim., 13 (2017), pp. 17–27. (Cited on pp. 40, 89)
- [378] B. K. LE, *Existence of solutions for sweeping processes with local conditions*, J. Convex Anal., 27 (2020). (Cited on pp. 35, 70)
- [379] B. K. LE, *Well-posedness and nonsmooth Lyapunov pairs for state-dependent maximal monotone differential inclusions*, Optimization, 2020, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02331934.2019.1686504>. (Cited on pp. 10, 71, 85)
- [380] D. M. W. LEENAERTS, *On linear dynamic complementary systems*, IEEE Trans. Circuits Syst. I Fund. Theory Appl., 46 (1999), pp. 1022–1026. (Cited on p. 49)
- [381] D. M. W. LEENAERTS AND W. M. G. VAN BOKHOVEN, *Piecewise Linear Modeling and Analysis*, Springer-Verlag, 1998. (Cited on pp. 29, 31, 43, 44, 47, 49)
- [382] D. B. LEESON AND S. WEINREB, *Frequency multiplication with nonlinear capacitors: A circuit analysis*, Proc. IRE, 47 (1959), pp. 2076–2084. (Cited on p. 52)
- [383] R. I. LEINE, *Non-smooth stability analysis of the parametrically excited impact oscillator*, Internat. J. Non-Linear Mech., 47 (2012), pp. 1020–1032. (Cited on pp. 83, 87, 89)
- [384] R. I. LEINE, U. AEBERHARD, AND C. GLOCKER, *Hamilton's principle as variational inequality for mechanical systems with impact*, J. Nonlinear Sci., 19 (2009), pp. 633–664. (Cited on p. 53)
- [385] R. I. LEINE AND C. GLOCKER, *A set-valued force law for spatial Coulomb-Contensou friction*, European J. Mech., 22 (2003), pp. 193–216. (Cited on p. 59)
- [386] R. I. LEINE AND T. F. HEIMSCH, *Global uniform asymptotic attractive stability of the non-autonomous bouncing ball system*, Phys. D, 241 (2012), pp. 2029–2041. (Cited on pp. 86, 87)
- [387] R. I. LEINE AND H. NIJMEIJER, *Dynamics and Bifurcations of Non-Smooth Mechanical Systems*, Lect. Notes Appl. Comput. Mech. 18, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 2004. (Cited on pp. 79, 83, 91)
- [388] R. I. LEINE AND N. VAN DE WOUW, *Stability and Convergence of Mechanical Systems with Unilateral Constraints*, Lect. Notes Appl. Comput. Mech. 36, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 2008. (Cited on pp. 53, 59, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90)
- [389] R. I. LEINE AND N. VAN DE WOUW, *Uniform convergence of monotone measure differential inclusions: With application to the control of mechanical systems with unilateral constraints*, Internat. J. Bifur. Chaos Appl. Sci. Engrg., 15 (2008), pp. 1435–1457. (Cited on pp. 35, 86, 87, 90)
- [390] G. A. LEONOV, *Stability of nonlinear controllable systems having a nonunique equilibrium position*, Automat. Remote Control, 10 (1971), pp. 23–28. (Cited on p. 91)
- [391] W. LI, X. WANG, AND N.-J. HUANG, *A system of differential set-valued variational inequalities in finite dimensional spaces*, J. Funct. Spaces, 2014 (2014), art. 918796, <https://doi.org/10.1155/2014/918796>. (Cited on pp. 20, 71)
- [392] X. LI, N.-J. HUANG, AND D. O'REGAN, *Differential mixed variational inequalities in finite dimensional spaces*, Nonlinear Anal., 72 (2010), pp. 3875–3886. (Cited on pp. 20, 21, 33)
- [393] X. LI AND Z. LIU, *Sensitivity analysis of optimal control problems described by differential hemivariational inequalities*, SIAM J. Control Optim., 56 (2018), pp. 3569–3597, <https://doi.org/10.1137/17M1162275>. (Cited on p. 21)
- [394] D. LIBERZON AND S. TRENN, *Switched nonlinear differential algebraic equations: Solution theory, Lyapunov functions, and stability*, Automatica J. IFAC, 58 (2012), pp. 954–963. (Cited on p. 26)
- [395] M. R. LIBERZON, *Essays on the absolute stability theory*, Automat. Remote Control, 67 (2006), pp. 1610–1644. (Cited on p. 5)
- [396] T. LIU, Z.-P. JIANG, AND D. J. HILL, *A sector bound approach to feedback control of nonlinear systems with state quantization*, Automatica J. IFAC, 48 (2012), pp. 145–152. (Cited on p. 60)
- [397] Z. LIU, D. MOTREANU, AND S. ZENG, *Nonlinear evolutionary systems driven by mixed variational inequalities and its applications*, Nonlinear Anal., 42 (2018), pp. 409–421. (Cited on pp. 20, 21, 33, 79)
- [398] Z. LIU, S. ZENG, AND D. MOTREANU, *Evolutionary problems driven by variational inequalities*, J. Differential Equations, 260 (2016), pp. 6787–6799. (Cited on pp. 20, 21, 33, 79)
- [399] N. V. LOI, T. D. KE, V. OBUKHOVSKII, AND P. ZECCA, *Topological methods for some classes of differential variational inequalities*, J. Nonlinear Convex Anal., 17 (2016), pp. 403–419. (Cited on p. 21)

- [400] N. V. LOI, M.-Q. VU, AND P.-T. CUONG, *Nonlocal problem for differential complementarity systems*, Appl. Math. Comput., 265 (2015), pp. 799–806. (Cited on p. 79)
- [401] Y. J. LOOTSMA, A. J. VAN DER SCHAFT, AND M. K. CAMLIBEL, *Uniqueness of solutions of relay systems*, Automatica J. IFAC, 35 (1999), pp. 467–478. (Cited on pp. 30, 41)
- [402] P. LÖTSTEDT, *Mechanical systems of rigid bodies subject to unilateral constraints*, SIAM J. Appl. Math., 42 (1982), pp. 281–296, <https://doi.org/10.1137/0142022>. (Cited on p. 23)
- [403] S. LOUNIS, T. HADDAD, AND M. SENE, *Non-convex second-order Moreau's sweeping process in Hilbert spaces*, J. Fixed Point Theory Appl., 19 (2017), pp. 2895–2908. (Cited on p. 13)
- [404] K. LU, G. JING, AND L. WANG, *A distributed algorithm for solving mixed equilibrium problems*, Automatica J. IFAC, 105 (2019), pp. 246–253. (Cited on p. 60)
- [405] A. I. LURE AND V. N. POSTNIKOV, *On the stability theory of control systems*, Soviet Appl. Math., 8 (1944), pp. 246–248. (Cited on p. 5)
- [406] R. MA, X. BAN, AND J.-S. PANG, *Continuous-time dynamic system optimum for single-destination traffic networks with queue spillbacks*, Transport. Res. Part B, 68 (2014), pp. 98–122. (Cited on p. 59)
- [407] M. MABROUK, *A unified variational model for the dynamics of perfect unilateral constraints*, Eur. J. Mech. A Solids, 17 (1998), pp. 819–842. (Cited on p. 77)
- [408] A. MACHINA AND A. PONOSOV, *Filippov solutions in the analysis of piecewise linear models describing gene regulatory networks*, Nonlinear Anal., 74 (2011), pp. 882–900. (Cited on pp. 30, 31, 45, 59)
- [409] A. MACHINA AND A. PONOSOV, *Stability of stationary solutions of piecewise affine differential equations describing gene regulatory networks*, Nonlinear Anal., 380 (2011), pp. 736–749. (Cited on pp. 30, 31, 59)
- [410] A. MACHINA, A. PONOSOV, AND E. O. VOIT, *Automated piecewise power-law modeling of biological systems*, J. Biotechnology, 149 (2010), pp. 154–165. (Cited on p. 59)
- [411] P. MAFFEZZONI, L. CODECASA, AND D. D'AMORE, *Event-driven time-domain simulation of closed-loop switched circuits*, IEEE Trans. Computer-Aided Design Integrated Circuits Syst., 25 (2006), pp. 2413–2426. (Cited on p. 53)
- [412] S. MANFREDI AND D. ANGELI, *Necessary and sufficient conditions for consensus in nonlinear monotone networks with unilateral interactions*, Automatica J. IFAC, 77 (2017), pp. 51–60. (Cited on pp. 44, 60)
- [413] J. M. MANLEY AND H. E. ROWE, *Some general properties of nonlinear elements, Part I. General energy relations*, Proc. IRE, 44 (1956), pp. 904–913. (Cited on p. 52)
- [414] S. MARCELLIN AND L. THIBAUT, *Evolution problems associated with primal lower nice functions*, J. Convex Anal., 13 (2006), pp. 385–421. (Cited on pp. 19, 70)
- [415] F. MARTINELLI, L. MENINI, AND A. TORNAMBÉ, *Observability, reconstructibility and observer design for linear mechanical systems unobservable in absence of impacts*, ASME J. Dyn. Sys. Meas. Control, 125 (2004), pp. 549–562. (Cited on pp. 60, 86)
- [416] B. MARTINET, *Régularisation d'inéquations variationnelles par approximations successives*, Rev. Française Informat. Recherche Opér., 4 (1970), pp. 154–158. (Cited on pp. 60, 71, 74)
- [417] B. MAURY AND J. VENEL, *A discrete contact model for crowd motion*, ESAIM Math. Model. Numer. Anal., 45 (2011), pp. 145–168. (Cited on p. 59)
- [418] M. MAZADE AND L. THIBAUT, *Differential variational inequalities with locally prox-regular sets*, J. Convex Anal., 19 (2012), pp. 1109–1139. (Cited on pp. 19, 21)
- [419] M. MAZADE AND L. THIBAUT, *Regularization of differential variational inequalities with locally prox-regular sets*, Math. Program. Ser. B, 139 (2013), pp. 243–269. (Cited on pp. 19, 21, 71)
- [420] P. MEHLITZ AND G. WACHSMUTH, *The limiting normal cone to pointwise defined sets in Lebesgue spaces*, Set-Valued Var. Anal., 26 (2018), pp. 449–467. (Cited on pp. 92, 93)
- [421] L. MENINI AND A. TORNAMBÉ, *Asymptotic tracking of periodic trajectories for a simple mechanical system subject to nonsmooth impacts*, IEEE Trans. Automat. Control, 46 (2001), pp. 1122–1126. (Cited on pp. 60, 86)
- [422] L. MENINI AND A. TORNAMBÉ, *State estimation of (otherwise unobservable) linear mechanical systems through the use of non-smooth impacts: The case of two mating gears*, Automatica J. IFAC, 38 (2002), pp. 1823–1826. (Cited on pp. 60, 86)
- [423] L. MENINI AND A. TORNAMBÉ, *Velocity observers for non-linear mechanical systems subject to non-smooth impacts*, Automatica J. IFAC, 38 (2002), pp. 2169–2175. (Cited on pp. 60, 86)
- [424] S. MIGORSKI AND S. ZENG, *A class of generalized evolutionary problems driven by variational inequalities and fractional operators*, Set-Valued Var. Anal., 27 (2019), pp. 949–970. (Cited on pp. 20, 21)



- [425] F. A. MIRANDA-VILLATORO, B. BROGLIATO, AND F. CASTAÑOS, *Multivalued robust tracking control of Lagrange systems: Continuous and discrete-time algorithms*, IEEE Trans. Automat. Control, 62 (2017), pp. 4436–4450. (Cited on pp. 18, 59, 60, 86, 90, 99)
- [426] F. A. MIRANDA-VILLATORO, B. BROGLIATO, AND F. CASTAÑOS, *Set-valued sliding-mode control of uncertain linear systems: Continuous and discrete-time analysis*, SIAM J. Control Optim., 56 (2018), pp. 1756–1793, <https://doi.org/10.1137/16M1077362>. (Cited on pp. 18, 59, 60, 71, 86, 99)
- [427] F. A. MIRANDA-VILLATORO AND F. CASTAÑOS, *Robust output regulation of strongly passive linear systems with multivalued maximally monotone controls*, IEEE Trans. Automat. Control, 62 (2017), pp. 238–249. (Cited on pp. 59, 60, 86, 90)
- [428] F. A. MIRANDA-VILLATORO, F. CASTAÑOS, AND B. BROGLIATO, *Continuous and discrete-time stability of a robust set-valued nested controller*, Automatica J. IFAC, 107 (2019), pp. 406–417. (Cited on p. 99)
- [429] M. D. P. MONTEIRO MARQUES, *Perturbations convexes semi-continues supérieurement de problèmes d'évolution dans les espaces de Hilbert*, in Travaux du Séminaire d'Analyse Convexe de Montpellier, Exposé 2, University of Montpellier, France, 1984. (Cited on p. 11)
- [430] M. D. P. MONTEIRO MARQUES, *Chocs inélastiques standards: Un résultat d'existence*, in Séminaire d'Analyse Convexe, exposé 4, preprint 85-3, Université de Montpellier, France, 1985. (Cited on pp. 76, 77)
- [431] M. D. P. MONTEIRO MARQUES, *Differential Inclusions in Nonsmooth Mechanical Problems. Shocks and Dry Friction*, Progr. Nonlinear Differential Equations Appl. 9, Birkhäuser, Basel, 1993. (Cited on pp. 9, 12, 13, 16, 62, 64, 71, 77, 103)
- [432] C.-I. MORĂRESCU AND B. BROGLIATO, *Passivity-based switching control of flexible-joint complementarity mechanical systems*, Automatica J. IFAC, 46 (2010), pp. 160–166. (Cited on pp. 60, 87)
- [433] C.-I. MORĂRESCU AND B. BROGLIATO, *Trajectory tracking control of multiconstraint complementarity Lagrangian systems*, IEEE Trans. Automatic Control, 55 (2010), pp. 1300–1313. (Cited on pp. 60, 79, 87)
- [434] B. S. MORDUKHOVICH, *Variational Analysis and Generalized Differentiation I: Basic Theory*, Grundlehren Math. Wiss. 330, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 2006. (Cited on p. 99)
- [435] B. S. MORDUKHOVICH, *Variational Analysis and Applications*, Springer Monographs in Mathematics, Springer, Cham, 2018. (Cited on pp. 92, 93, 96)
- [436] J. J. MOREAU, *Les liaisons unilatérales et le principe de Gauss*, C. R. Acad. Sci. Paris, 256 (1963), pp. 871–874. (Cited on p. 21)
- [437] J. J. MOREAU, *Quadratic programming in mechanics: Dynamics of one-sided constraints*, SIAM J. Control, 4 (1966), pp. 153–158, <https://doi.org/10.1137/0304014>. (Cited on p. 21)
- [438] J. J. MOREAU, *Rafle par un convexe variable I*. Sémin. Anal. Convexe Montpellier, France, exposé 15, 1971. (Cited on pp. 7, 19, 71)
- [439] J. J. MOREAU, *Rafle par un convexe mobile dans un espace hilbertien*, in Colloque d'Analyse Non-linéaire, Pau, France, 1972, <https://hal.inria.fr/hal-01795265>. (Cited on pp. 7, 19)
- [440] J. J. MOREAU, *Rafle par un convexe variable II*. Sémin. Anal. Convexe Montpellier, France, exposé 3, 1972. (Cited on pp. 7, 19, 71)
- [441] J. J. MOREAU, *On unilateral constraints, friction and plasticity*, in New Variational Techniques in Mathematical Physics, G. Capriz and G. Stampacchia, eds., CIME II Ciclo, Roma, 1974, Ediz. Cremonese, pp. 173–222, <https://hal.inria.fr/hal-01793413>. (Cited on pp. 58, 59)
- [442] J. J. MOREAU, *Application of convex analysis to the treatment of elastoplastic systems*, in Applications of Methods of Functional Analysis to Problems of Mechanics, Joint Symposium IUTAM/IMU, P. Germain and B. Nayroles, eds., Lecture Notes in Math., Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1976, pp. 56–89. (Cited on p. 59)
- [443] J. J. MOREAU, *Evolution problem associated with a moving convex set in a Hilbert space*, J. Differential Equations, 26 (1977), pp. 347–374; preliminary version in C. R. Acad. Sci. Sér. A-B, 276 (1973), pp. 791–794. (Cited on pp. 7, 9, 19, 71)
- [444] J. J. MOREAU, *Application of convex analysis to some problems of dry friction*, in Trends in Applications of Pure Mathematics to Mechanics, Vol. 2, H. Zorski, ed., Pitman, London, 1979, pp. 263–280, <https://hal.inria.fr/hal-01864012>. (Cited on p. 58)
- [445] J. J. MOREAU, *Liaisons unilatérales sans frottement et chocs inélastiques*, C. R. Acad. Sci. Paris, 296 (1983), pp. 1473–1476. (Cited on p. 11)
- [446] J. J. MOREAU, *Unilateral contact and dry friction in finite freedom dynamics*, in Nonsmooth Mechanics and Applications, J. J. Moreau and P. D. Panagiotopoulos, eds., CISM Courses Lectures 302, Springer-Verlag, New York, 1988, pp. 1–82. (Cited on pp. 11, 16, 53)

- [447] J. J. MOREAU, *Numerical aspects of the sweeping process*, Comput. Methods Appl. Mech. Engrg., 177 (1999), pp. 329–349. (Cited on pp. 12, 36)
- [448] F. NACRY, *Perturbed BV sweeping process involving prox-regular sets*, J. Nonlinear Convex Anal., 18 (2017), pp. 1619–1651. (Cited on pp. 10, 11, 71)
- [449] F. NACRY, *Truncated nonconvex state-dependent sweeping process: Implicit and semi-implicit adapted Moreau’s catching-up algorithms*, J. Fixed Point Theory Appl., 20 (2018), art. 121. (Cited on p. 71)
- [450] F. NACRY AND L. THIBAUT, *BV prox-regular sweeping process with bounded truncated variation*, Optimization, 2018, <https://doi.org/10.1080/02331934.2018.1514039>. (Cited on pp. 10, 11, 70, 71)
- [451] A. NAGURNEY, J. CRUZ, AND D. MATSYPURA, *Dynamics of global supply chain supernetworks*, Math. Comput. Modelling, 37 (2003), pp. 963–983. (Cited on p. 60)
- [452] A. NAGURNEY AND J. PAN, *Evolution variational inequalities and projected dynamical systems with application to human migration*, Math. Comput. Modelling, 43 (2006), pp. 646–657. (Cited on p. 60)
- [453] A. NAGURNEY AND D. ZHANG, *Projected Dynamical Systems and variational Inequalities*, Kluwer, Dordrecht, 1995. (Cited on p. 28)
- [454] J. NOEL, *Second order general perturbed sweeping process differential inclusion*, J. Fixed Point Theory Appl., 20 (2018), art. 133. (Cited on pp. 13, 17, 71)
- [455] M. N. OĞUZTÖRELİ, *Relay type control systems with retardation and switching delay*, SIAM J. Control, 1 (1963), pp. 275–289, <https://doi.org/10.1137/0301016>. (Cited on p. 31)
- [456] Y. OR AND A. D. AMES, *Stability and completion of Zeno equilibria in Lagrangian hybrid systems*, IEEE Trans. Automat. Control, 56 (2011), pp. 1322–1336. (Cited on p. 86)
- [457] Y. OR AND A. TEEL, *Zeno stability of the set-valued bouncing ball*, IEEE Trans. Automat. Control, 56 (2011), pp. 447–452. (Cited on p. 86)
- [458] Y. ORLOV, *Finite time stability and robust control synthesis of uncertain switched systems*, SIAM J. Control Optim., 43 (2005), pp. 1253–1271, <https://doi.org/10.1137/S0363012903425593>. (Cited on pp. 59, 86)
- [459] Y. V. ORLOV, *Discontinuous Systems. Lyapunov Analysis and Robust Synthesis under Uncertainty Conditions*, Springer-Verlag, London, 2009. (Cited on pp. 30, 88, 89)
- [460] M. ÔTANI, *On existence of strong solutions for  $\frac{du}{dt}(t) + \partial\psi^1(u(t)) - \partial\psi^2(u(t)) \ni f(t)$* , J. Fac. Sci. Univ. Tokyo Sect. IA Math., 24 (1977), pp. 575–605. (Cited on p. 18)
- [461] R. OUYANG AND B. JAYAWARDHANA, *Absolute stability analysis of linear systems with Duhem hysteresis operator*, Automatica J. IFAC, 50 (2014), pp. 1860–1866. (Cited on p. 31)
- [462] H. B. OZA, Y. V. ORLOV, AND S.-K. SPURGEON, *Finite time stabilization of a perturbed double integrator with unilateral constraints*, Math. Comput. Simul., 95 (2013), pp. 200–212. (Cited on p. 86)
- [463] H. B. OZA, Y. V. ORLOV, AND S.-K. SPURGEON, *A unified Lyapunov function for finite time stabilization of continuous and variable structure systems with resets*, in Proc. IEEE 55th Conference on Decision and Control, Las Vegas, NV, 2016, pp. 2201–2206. (Cited on p. 86)
- [464] J.-S. PANG, L. HAN, G. RAMADURAI, AND S. UKKUSURI, *A continuous-time linear complementarity system for dynamic user equilibria in single bottleneck traffic flows*, Math. Program. Ser. A, 133 (2012), pp. 437–460. (Cited on p. 59)
- [465] J.-S. PANG AND J. SHEN, *Strongly regular differential variational systems*, IEEE Trans. Automat. Control, 52 (2007), pp. 242–255. (Cited on pp. 20, 23, 80)
- [466] J.-S. PANG AND D. STEWART, *Differential variational inequalities*, Math. Program. Ser. A, 113 (2008), pp. 345–424. (Cited on pp. 20, 21, 24, 32, 33, 43, 71, 91)
- [467] J.-S. PANG AND D. STEWART, *Solution dependence on initial conditions in differential variational inequalities*, Math. Program. Ser. B, 116 (2009), pp. 429–460. (Cited on p. 20)
- [468] L. PAOLI, *Continuous dependence on data for vibro-impact problems*, Math. Models Methods Appl. Sci., 35 (2005), pp. 1–41. (Cited on pp. 16, 80)
- [469] L. PAOLI, *Vibro-impact problems with dry friction—part I: Existence result*, SIAM J. Math. Anal., 47 (2015), pp. 3285–3313, <https://doi.org/10.1137/140988899>. (Cited on pp. 76, 77)
- [470] L. PAOLI, *Vibro-impact problems with dry friction—part II: Tangential contacts and frictional catastrophes*, SIAM J. Math. Anal., 48 (2016), pp. 1272–1296, <https://doi.org/10.1137/140988905>. (Cited on pp. 76, 77)
- [471] L. PAOLI AND M. SCHATZMAN, *Mouvement à un nombre fini de degrés de liberté avec contraintes unilatérales: Cas avec perte d’énergie*, RAIRO Modél. Math. Anal. Numér., 27 (1993), pp. 673–717. (Cited on p. 77)

- [472] M. PAPPALARDO AND M. PASSACANTANDO, *Stability for equilibrium problems: From variational inequalities to dynamical systems*, J. Optim. Theory Appl., 113 (2002), pp. 567–582. (Cited on pp. 29, 82, 85)
- [473] T. PARÉ, A. HASSIBI, AND J. HOW, *A KYP lemma and invariance principle for systems with multiple hysteresis non-linearities*, Internat. J. Control, 74 (2001), pp. 1140–1157. (Cited on p. 31)
- [474] N. H. PAVEL, *Nonlinear Evolution Operators and Semigroups: Applications to Partial Differential Equations*, Lecture Notes in Math. 1260, Springer, Berlin, 1987. (Cited on p. 18)
- [475] P. PÉCOL, P. ARGOU, S. D. PONT, AND S. ERLICHER, *The non-smooth view for contact dynamics by Michel Frémond extended to the modelling of crowd movements*, Discrete Contin. Dyn. Syst. Ser. S, 6 (2013), pp. 547–565. (Cited on p. 59)
- [476] P. PÉCOL, S. D. PONT, S. ERLICHER, AND P. ARGOU, *Smooth/non-smooth contact modeling of human crowds movement: Numerical aspects and application to emergency evacuations*, Ann. Solid Struct. Mech., 2 (2011), pp. 69–85. (Cited on p. 59)
- [477] D. PERCIVALE, *Uniqueness in the elastic bounce problem*, J. Differential Equations, 56 (1985), pp. 206–215. (Cited on p. 77)
- [478] D. PERCIVALE, *Uniqueness in the elastic bounce problem*, II, J. Differential Equations, 90 (1991), pp. 304–315. (Cited on p. 77)
- [479] J. PEYPOUQUET AND S. SORIN, *Evolution equations for maximal monotone operators: Asymptotic analysis in continuous and discrete time*, J. Convex Anal., 17 (2010), pp. 1113–1163. (Cited on pp. 60, 71, 74, 85)
- [480] F. PFEIFFER AND C. GLOCKER, *Multibody Dynamics with Unilateral Contacts*, John Wiley, New York, 1996. (Cited on p. 53)
- [481] L. A. PIPES, *Analysis of electric circuits containing nonlinear resistance*, J. Franklin Inst., 263 (1957), pp. 47–55. (Cited on p. 52)
- [482] A. Y. POGROMSKY, W. P. M. H. HEEMELS, AND H. NIJMEIJER, *On solution concepts and well-posedness of linear relay systems*, Automatica J. IFAC, 39 (2003), pp. 2139–2147. (Cited on pp. 30, 36)
- [483] A. POLYAKOV, D. EFIMOV, AND B. BROGLIATO, *Consistent discretization of finite-time and fixed-time stable systems*, SIAM J. Control Optim., 57 (2019), pp. 78–103, <https://doi.org/10.1137/18M1197345>. (Cited on p. 85)
- [484] E. PRATT, A. LÉGER, AND M. JEAN, *About a stability conjecture concerning unilateral contact with friction*, Nonlinear Dynam., 59 (2010), pp. 73–94. (Cited on pp. 82, 86)
- [485] A. U. RAGHUNATHAN, J. R. PEREZ-CORREA, E. AGOSIN, AND L. T. BIEGLER, *Parameter estimation in metabolic flux balance models for batch fermentation—formulation and solution using differential variational inequalities*, Ann. Oper. Res., 148 (2006), pp. 251–270. (Cited on p. 59)
- [486] A. U. RAGHUNATHAN, M. SOLEDAD-DIAZ, AND L. T. BIEGLER, *An MPEC formulation for dynamic optimization of distillation operations*, Comput. Chem. Engrg., 28 (2009), pp. 2037–2052. (Cited on pp. 25, 61)
- [487] V. RECUPERO, *A continuity method for sweeping process*, J. Differential Equations, 251 (2011), pp. 2125–2142. (Cited on p. 72)
- [488] V. RECUPERO, *BV continuous sweeping processes*, J. Differential Equations, 259 (2015), pp. 4253–4272. (Cited on p. 72)
- [489] V. RECUPERO, *Convex valued geodesics and applications to sweeping processes with bounded retraction*, J. Convex Anal., 27 (2020). (Cited on pp. 70, 71)
- [490] V. RECUPERO AND F. SANTAMBROGIO, *Sweeping processes with prescribed behaviour on jumps*, Ann. Mat., 197 (2018), pp. 1311–1332. (Cited on pp. 16, 27)
- [491] S. ROBINSON, *Generalized equations and their solutions. I. Basic theory*, Math. Program. Study, 10 (1979), pp. 128–141. (Cited on p. 98)
- [492] R. ROCKAFELLAR, *Monotone Processes of Convex and Concave Type*, Memoirs Amer. Math. Soc. 77, AMS, Providence, RI, 1967. (Cited on p. 47)
- [493] R. T. ROCKAFELLAR, *Convex Analysis*, Princeton Landmarks in Mathematics, Princeton University Press, 1970. (Cited on p. 46)
- [494] R. T. ROCKAFELLAR AND R. J.-B. WETS, *Variational Analysis*, Grundlehren Math. Wiss. 317, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1998. (Cited on pp. 25, 54, 96, 99, 100)
- [495] A. RODRÍGUEZ-VÁSQUEZ, R. DOMÍNGUEZ-CASTRO, A. RUEDA, J. L. HUERTAS, AND E. SÁNCHEZ-SINENCIO, *Nonlinear switched-capacitor “neural” networks for optimization problems*, IEEE Trans. Circuits and Systems, 37 (1990), pp. 384–398. (Cited on p. 60)
- [496] N. ROUCHE AND J. MAWHIN, *Equations Différentielles Ordinaires*, Tome 2, Masson et Cie, Paris, 1973. (Cited on p. 88)

- [497] E. P. RYAN, *An integral invariance principle for differential inclusions with applications in adaptive control*, SIAM J. Control Optim., 36 (1998), pp. 960–980, <https://doi.org/10.1137/S0363012996301701>. (Cited on p. 88)
- [498] A. M. SAHLODIN, H. A. J. WATSON, AND P. I. BARTON, *Nonsmooth model for dynamic simulation of phase changes*, AIChE J., 62 (2016), pp. 3334–3351. (Cited on p. 60)
- [499] D. SALAS, L. THIBAUT, AND E. VILCHES, *On smoothness of solutions to projected differential equations*, Discrete Contin. Dyn. Syst., 39 (2019), pp. 2255–2283. (Cited on p. 79)
- [500] M. SCHATZMAN, *A class of nonlinear differential equations of second order in time*, Nonlinear Anal., 2 (1978), pp. 355–373. (Cited on pp. 76, 77)
- [501] M. SCHATZMAN, *Uniqueness and continuous dependence on data for one-dimensional impact problems*, Math Comput. Modelling, 28 (1998), pp. 1–18. (Cited on pp. 76, 77)
- [502] C. W. SCHERER AND T. HOLICKI, *An IQC theorem for relations: Towards stability analysis of data-integrated systems*, IFAC-PapersOnLine, 51 (2018), pp. 390–395. (Cited on p. 91)
- [503] M. SCHULZ AND S. PELLEGRINO, *Equilibrium paths of mechanical systems with unilateral constraints I. Theory*, R. Soc. Lond. Proc. Ser. A Math. Phys. Eng. Sci., 456 (2000), pp. 2223–2242. (Cited on p. 82)
- [504] J. M. SCHUMACHER, *Complementarity systems in optimization*, Math. Program. Ser. B, 101 (2004), pp. 263–295. (Cited on p. 60)
- [505] L. SCHWARTZ, *Théorie des Distributions*, Publications de l'Institut de Mathématique de l'université de Strasbourg, Hermann, Paris, 1966. (Cited on p. 98)
- [506] M. SENE AND L. THIBAUT, *Regularization of dynamical systems associated with prox-regular moving sets*, J. Nonlinear Convex Anal., 15 (2014), pp. 647–663. (Cited on pp. 10, 71)
- [507] O.-S. SEREA, *On reflecting boundary problem for optimal control*, SIAM J. Control Optim., 42 (2003), pp. 559–575, <https://doi.org/10.1137/S0363012901395935>. (Cited on pp. 8, 40, 60)
- [508] O.-S. SEREA, *Optimality conditions for reflecting boundary control problems*, NoDEA Nonlinear Differential Equations Appl., 20 (2013), pp. 1225–1242. (Cited on pp. 8, 60)
- [509] V. SESSA, L. IANNELLI, AND F. VASCA, *A complementarity model for closed-loop power converters*, IEEE Trans. Power Electronics, 29 (2014), pp. 6821–6835. (Cited on p. 49)
- [510] V. SESSA, L. IANNELLI, F. VASCA, AND V. ACARY, *A complementarity approach for the computation of periodic oscillations in piecewise linear systems*, Nonlinear Dynam., 85 (2016), pp. 1255–1273. (Cited on p. 82)
- [511] J. SHEN AND J.-S. PANG, *Linear complementarity systems: Zeno states*, SIAM J. Control Optim., 44 (2005), pp. 1040–1066, <https://doi.org/10.1137/040612270>. (Cited on p. 80)
- [512] J. SHEN AND J.-S. PANG, *Semicopositive linear complementarity systems*, Internat. J. Robust Nonlinear Control, 17 (2007), pp. 1367–1386. (Cited on pp. 24, 71)
- [513] M.-J. SHI, J. HUANG, L. CHEN, AND L. YU, *Adaptive full-order and reduced-order observers for one-sided Lur'e systems with set-valued mappings*, IMA J. Math. Control Inform., 35 (2016), pp. 569–589. (Cited on p. 60)
- [514] A. H. SIDDIQI, P. MANCHANDA, AND M. BROKATE, *On some recent developments concerning Moreau's sweeping process*, in Proceedings of the 1st International Conference on Industrial and Applied Mathematics of the Indian Subcontinent: Trends in Industrial and Applied Mathematics, A. Siddiqi and M. Kocvara, eds., Kluwer Academic, 2002, pp. 339–354. (Cited on pp. 9, 33, 71)
- [515] G. V. SMIRNOV, *Introduction to the Theory of Differential Inclusions*, Grad. Stud. Math. 41, AMS, Providence, RI, 2002. (Cited on pp. 46, 61, 80, 85, 86)
- [516] J. SPONSEL, S. BUNDFUSS, AND M. DÜR, *An improved algorithm to test copositivity*, J. Global Optim., 52 (2012), pp. 537–551. (Cited on p. 85)
- [517] J. S. SPRAKER AND D. C. BILES, *A comparison of the Carathéodory and Filippov solution sets*, J. Math. Anal. Appl., 198 (1996), pp. 571–580. (Cited on p. 30)
- [518] P. STECHLINSKI, M. PATRASCU, AND P. I. BARTON, *Nonsmooth differential-algebraic equations in chemical engineering*, Comput. Chem. Engrg., 114 (2018), pp. 52–68. (Cited on pp. 46, 60)
- [519] T. STEGINK, T. VAN DAMME, AND C. DE PERSIS, *Convergence of projected primal-dual dynamics with applications in data centers*, IFAC-PapersOnLine, 51 (2018), pp. 88–93. (Cited on p. 60)
- [520] D. STEWART, *A high accuracy method for solving ODEs with discontinuity right-hand side*, Numer. Math., 58 (1990), pp. 299–328. (Cited on p. 43)
- [521] D. STEWART, *Convergence of a time-stepping scheme for rigid-body dynamics and resolution of Painlevé's problem*, Arch. Ration. Mech. Anal., 145 (1998), pp. 215–260. (Cited on p. 77)

- [522] D. E. STEWART, *Uniqueness for index-one differential variational inequalities*, Nonlinear Anal., 2 (2008), pp. 812–818. (Cited on pp. 20, 21)
- [523] D. E. STEWART AND J. C. TRINKLE, *An implicit time-stepping scheme rigid body dynamics with inelastic collisions and Coulomb friction*, Internat. J. Numer. Methods Engrg., 39 (1996), pp. 2673–2691. (Cited on p. 59)
- [524] A. TANWANI, B. BROGLIATO, AND C. PRIEUR, *Stability and observer design for Lur’e systems with multivalued, nonmonotone, time-varying nonlinearities and state jumps*, SIAM J. Control Optim., 52 (2014), pp. 3639–3672, <https://doi.org/10.1137/120902252>. (Cited on pp. 9, 10, 17, 35, 38, 60, 79, 86, 87, 90, 97)
- [525] A. TANWANI, B. BROGLIATO, AND C. PRIEUR, *Observer design for unilaterally constrained Lagrangian systems: A passivity-based approach*, IEEE Trans. Automat. Control, 61 (2016), pp. 2386–2401. (Cited on pp. 35, 60, 79, 86, 87, 90)
- [526] A. TANWANI, B. BROGLIATO, AND C. PRIEUR, *Well-posedness and output regulation for implicit time-varying evolution variational inequalities*, SIAM J. Control Optim., 56 (2018), pp. 751–781, <https://doi.org/10.1137/16M1083657>. (Cited on pp. 10, 19, 35, 36, 41, 60, 74, 79, 86, 90)
- [527] A. TANWANI AND S. TRENN, *Determinability and state estimation for switched differential-algebraic equations*, Automatica J. IFAC, 76 (2017), pp. 17–31. (Cited on p. 26)
- [528] A. TANWANI AND Q. ZHU, *Feedback Nash equilibrium for randomly switching differential-algebraic games*, IEEE Trans. Automat. Control, 2020, <https://doi.org/10.1109/TAC.2019.2943577>. (Cited on p. 92)
- [529] A. TASORA, M. ANITESCU, S. NEGRINI, AND D. NEGRUT, *A compliant visco-plastic particle contact model based on differential variational inequalities*, Internat. J. Non-Linear Mech., 53 (2013), pp. 2–12. (Cited on pp. 20, 58, 59)
- [530] A. A. TEN DAM, K. F. DWARSHUIS, AND J. C. WILLEMS, *The contact problem for linear continuous-time dynamical systems: A geometric approach*, IEEE Trans. Automat. Control, 42 (1997), pp. 458–472. (Cited on p. 23)
- [531] L. THIBAUT, *Propriétés des sous-différentiels de fonctions localement lipschitziennes définies sur un espace de Banach séparable. Applications*, Ph.D. thesis, Département de Mathématiques, Université de Montpellier, Montpellier, France, 1975. (Cited on p. 34)
- [532] L. THIBAUT, *Sweeping process with regular and nonregular sets*, J. Differential Equations, 193 (2003), pp. 1–26. (Cited on pp. 10, 25, 34)
- [533] L. THIBAUT, *Moreau sweeping process with bounded truncated retraction*, J. Convex Anal., 23 (2016), pp. 1051–1098. (Cited on p. 71)
- [534] L. Q. THUAN AND M. K. CAMLIBEL, *Continuous piecewise affine dynamical systems do not exhibit Zeno behavior*, IEEE Trans. Automat. Control, 56 (2011), pp. 1932–1936. (Cited on pp. 23, 80)
- [535] L. Q. THUAN AND M. K. CAMLIBEL, *Controllability and stabilizability of a class of continuous piecewise affine dynamical systems*, SIAM J. Control Optim., 52 (2014), pp. 1914–1934, <https://doi.org/10.1137/120890132>. (Cited on pp. 60, 89)
- [536] L. Q. THUAN AND M. K. CAMLIBEL, *On the existence, uniqueness and nature of Carathéodory and Filippov solutions for bimodal piecewise affine dynamical systems*, Systems Control Lett., 68 (2014), pp. 76–85. (Cited on pp. 30, 44, 80)
- [537] A. A. TOLSTONOGOV, *Sweeping process with unbounded nonconvex perturbation*, Nonlinear Anal., 108 (2014), pp. 291–301. (Cited on pp. 10, 11, 70, 71)
- [538] A. A. TOLSTONOGOV, *Control sweeping processes*, J. Convex Anal., 23 (2016), pp. 1099–1123. (Cited on pp. 17, 25)
- [539] A. A. TOLSTONOGOV, *Relaxation in nonconvex optimal control problems containing the difference of two subdifferentials*, SIAM J. Control Optim., 54 (2016), pp. 175–197, <https://doi.org/10.1137/15M1006805>. (Cited on p. 18)
- [540] A. A. TOLSTONOGOV, *Existence and relaxation of solutions for a subdifferential inclusion with unbounded perturbation*, J. Math. Anal. Appl., 447 (2017), pp. 269–288. (Cited on p. 19)
- [541] A. A. TOLSTONOGOV, *Polyhedral sweeping processes with unbounded nonconvex-valued perturbation*, J. Differential Equations, 263 (2017), pp. 7965–7983. (Cited on p. 10)
- [542] A. A. TOLSTONOGOV, *Filippov–Ważewski theorem for subdifferential inclusions with an unbounded perturbation*, SIAM J. Control Optim., 56 (2018), pp. 2878–2900, <https://doi.org/10.1137/17M1159786>. (Cited on p. 19)
- [543] N. W. TSCHOEGL, *The Phenomenological Theory of Linear Viscoelastic Behaviour. An Introduction*, Springer, Berlin, 1989. (Cited on p. 58)
- [544] V. I. UTKIN, *Sliding Modes in Control and Optimization*, Comm. Control Engrg. Ser., Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1992. (Cited on pp. 29, 30, 60)
- [545] M. VALADIER, *Quelques problèmes d’entraînement unilatéral en dimension finie*, in Séminaire d’Analyse Convexe, vol. Exposé 8, Montpellier, France, 1988. (Cited on p. 10)

- [546] M. VALADIER, *Lipschitz approximation of the sweeping (or Moreau) process*, J. Differential Equations, 88 (1990), pp. 248–264. (Cited on p. 10)
- [547] M. VALADIER, *Rafle et viabilité*, in Séminaire d'Analyse Convexe, vol. Exposé 17, Montpellier, France, 1992. (Cited on p. 10)
- [548] W. M. G. VAN BOKHOVEN AND D. M. W. LEENAERTS, *Explicit formulas for the solutions of piecewise linear networks*, IEEE Trans. Circuits Syst. I Fund. Theory Appl., 46 (1999), pp. 1110–1117. (Cited on p. 49)
- [549] N. VAN DE WOUW AND R. I. LEINE, *Attractivity of equilibrium sets of systems with dry friction*, Nonlinear Dynam., 35 (2004), pp. 19–39. (Cited on pp. 86, 89)
- [550] A. J. VAN DER SCHAFT AND J. M. SCHUMACHER, *The complementary-slackness class of hybrid systems*, Math. Control Signals Systems, 9 (1996), pp. 266–301. (Cited on p. 21)
- [551] A. J. VAN DER SCHAFT AND J. M. SCHUMACHER, *Complementarity modeling of hybrid systems*, IEEE Trans. Automat. Control, 43 (1998), pp. 483–490. (Cited on pp. 23, 24, 79)
- [552] L. VANDENBERGHE, B. L. DE MOOR, AND J. VANDEWALLE, *The generalized linear complementarity problem applied to the complete analysis of resistive piecewise-linear circuits*, IEEE Trans. Circuits and Systems, 36 (1989), pp. 1382–1391. (Cited on pp. 33, 43, 47, 48)
- [553] F. VASCA, L. IANNELLI, M. K. CAMLIBEL, AND R. FRASCA, *A new perspective for modeling power electronics converters: Complementarity framework*, IEEE Trans. Power Electronics, 24 (2009), pp. 456–468. (Cited on p. 49)
- [554] M. VIDYASAGAR, *Nonlinear Systems Analysis*, 2nd ed., Prentice-Hall, 1993. (Cited on pp. 16, 102)
- [555] A. VIEIRA, B. BROGLIATO, AND C. PRIEUR, *Optimality conditions for the minimal time problem for complementarity systems*, in Proceedings of 11th IFAC Nonlinear Control Systems NOLCOS, Vienna, 2019, pp. 325–330. (Cited on p. 25)
- [556] A. VIEIRA, B. BROGLIATO, AND C. PRIEUR, *Quadratic optimal control of linear complementarity systems: First order necessary conditions and numerical analysis*, IEEE Trans. Automat. Control, 2020, <https://doi.org/10.1109/TAC.2019.2945878>; extended version at <https://hal.inria.fr/hal-01690400/>. (Cited on pp. 25, 36, 60, 92)
- [557] E. VILCHES, *Existence and Lyapunov pairs for the perturbed sweeping process governed by a fixed set*, Set-Valued Var. Anal., 27 (2019), pp. 569–583. (Cited on pp. 17, 85)
- [558] A. VISINTIN, *Differential Models of Hysteresis*, Appl. Math. Sci. 111, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1994. (Cited on pp. 20, 31, 47, 48, 58)
- [559] A. VISINTIN, *Mathematical models of hysteresis*, in The Science of Hysteresis, Vol. 1, I. D. Mayergoyz and G. Bertotti, eds., Elsevier, Amsterdam, 2005, pp. 1–123. (Cited on pp. 31, 47, 48)
- [560] A. VLADIMIROV, *Equicontinuous sweeping processes*, Discrete Contin. Dyn. Syst. Ser. B, 18 (2013), pp. 565–573. (Cited on p. 71)
- [561] A.-A. VLADIMIROV, *Nonstationary dissipative evolution equations in a Hilbert space*, Nonlinear Anal., 17 (1991), pp. 499–518. (Cited on pp. 19, 72)
- [562] T. VROMEN, N. VAN DE WOUW, A. DORIS, P. ASTRID, AND H. NIJMEIJER, *Nonlinear output-feedback control of torsional vibrations in drilling systems*, Internat. J. Robust Nonlinear Control, 27 (2017), pp. 3659–3684. (Cited on pp. 58, 60)
- [563] L. N. WADIPPULI, I. GUDOSHNIKOV, AND O. MAKARENKO, *Global asymptotic stability of nonconvex sweeping processes*, Discrete Contin. Dyn. Syst. Ser. B, 2020, <https://doi.org/10.3934/dcdsb.2019212>. (Cited on pp. 10, 90)
- [564] D. Z. W. WANG AND B. DU, *Continuum modelling of spatial and dynamic equilibrium in a travel corridor with heterogeneous commuters—a partial differential complementarity system approach*, Transport. Res. Part B, 85 (2016), pp. 1–18. (Cited on p. 59)
- [565] X. WANG AND N.-J. HUANG, *Differential vector variational inequalities in finite-dimensional spaces*, J. Optim. Theory Appl., 158 (2013), pp. 109–129. (Cited on p. 20)
- [566] X. WANG AND N.-J. HUANG, *A class of differential vector variational inequalities in finite dimensional spaces*, J. Optim. Theory Appl., 162 (2014), pp. 633–648. (Cited on p. 20)
- [567] X. WANG, Y.-W. QI, C.-Q. TAO, AND Y.-B. XIAO, *A class of delay differential variational inequalities*, J. Optim. Theory Appl., 172 (2017), pp. 56–69. (Cited on pp. 20, 21)
- [568] Y. WANG, *Dynamic modeling and stability analysis of mechanical systems with time-varying topologies*, ASME J. Mech. Des., 115 (1993), pp. 808–816. (Cited on p. 87)
- [569] Y. WANG, *Global analysis and simulation of mechanical systems with time-varying topologies*, ASME J. Mech. Des., 115 (1993), pp. 817–821. (Cited on p. 86)
- [570] C. Z. WU, K. L. TEO, V. REHBOCK, AND G. G. LIU, *Existence and uniqueness of solutions of piecewise nonlinear systems*, Nonlinear Anal., 12 (2009), pp. 6109–6115. (Cited on p. 23)

- [571] Y. XIA, H. LEUNG, AND J. WANG, *A projection neural network and its application to constrained optimization problems*, IEEE Trans. Circuits Syst. I Fund. Theory Appl., 49 (2002), pp. 447–458. (Cited on p. 82)
- [572] Y. S. XIA AND J. WANG, *On the stability of globally projected dynamical systems*, J. Optim. Theory Appl., 106 (2000), pp. 129–150. (Cited on pp. 29, 85)
- [573] V. YAKUBOVICH, *The method of matrix inequalities in the stability theory of nonlinear control systems III. Absolute stability of systems with hysteresis nonlinearities*, Automat. Remote Control, 26 (1967), pp. 753–763. (Cited on p. 5)
- [574] V. A. YAKUBOVICH, *The conditions for absolute stability of a control system with a hysteresis-type nonlinearity*, Soviet Phys. Dokl., 8 (1963), pp. 235–237. (Cited on pp. 5, 31, 89, 91)
- [575] V. A. YAKUBOVICH, *Frequency conditions for the absolute stability of control systems with several nonlinear or linear nonstationary blocks*, Avtomat. i Telemekh., 6 (1967), pp. 5–30. (Cited on pp. 5, 31)
- [576] V. A. YAKUBOVICH, G. A. LEONOV, AND A. K. GELIG, *Stability of Stationary Sets in Control Systems with Discontinuous Nonlinearities*, Ser. Stab. Vib. Control Syst. Ser. A 14, World Scientific, 2004. (Cited on pp. 5, 86, 91)
- [577] Z. YAZDANIYAN, M. SHAMSI, Z. FOROOZANDEH, AND M. DE PINHO, *A numerical method based on the complementarity and optimal control formulations for solving a family of zero-sum pursuit-evasion differential games*, J. Comput. Appl. Math., 2020, art. 112535, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cam.2019.112535>. (Cited on p. 24)
- [578] Z. YE, Q.-G. WANG, C. LIN, C. C. HANG, AND A. E. BARABANOV, *Relay feedback analysis for a class of servo plants*, J. Math. Anal. Appl., 334 (2007), pp. 28–42. (Cited on p. 31)
- [579] P. YI, Y. HONG, AND F. LIU, *Initialization-free distributed algorithms for optimal resource allocation with feasibility constraints and application to economic dispatch of power systems*, Automatica J. IFAC, 74 (2016), pp. 259–269. (Cited on p. 60)
- [580] K. YOSHIDA, M. INOUE, AND T. HATANAKA, *Instant MPC for linear systems and dissipativity-based stability analysis*, IEEE Control Systems Lett., 3 (2019), pp. 811–816, <https://doi.org/10.1109/LCSYS.2019.2918095>. (Cited on pp. 46, 60, 82)
- [581] Y. YUAN, M. LI, J. LIU, AND C. TOMLIN, *On the powerball method: Variants of descent methods for accelerated optimization*, IEEE Control Systems Lett., 3 (2019), pp. 601–606. (Cited on p. 60)
- [582] G. ZAMES, *On the input–output stability of nonlinear time-varying feedback systems—part I*, IEEE Trans. Automat. Control, 11 (1966), pp. 228–238. (Cited on p. 5)
- [583] G. ZAMES, *On the input–output stability of nonlinear time-varying feedback systems—part II*, IEEE Trans. Automat. Control, 11 (1966), pp. 465–477. (Cited on p. 5)
- [584] X. ZENG, J. CHEN, S. LIANG, AND Y. HONG, *Generalized Nash equilibrium seeking strategy for distributed nonsmooth multi-cluster game*, Automatica J. IFAC, 103 (2019), pp. 20–26. (Cited on p. 60)
- [585] D. ZHANG AND A. NAGURNEY, *On the stability of projected dynamical systems*, J. Optim. Theory Appl., 85 (1995), pp. 97–124. (Cited on pp. 28, 79, 82, 85)
- [586] H. ZHANG, J. WEI, P. YI, AND X. HU, *Projected primal-dual gradient flow of augmented Lagrangian with application to distributed maximization of the algebraic connectivity of a network*, Automatica J. IFAC, 98 (2018), pp. 34–41. (Cited on p. 60)
- [587] T. ZHAO, Z. LI, AND Z. DING, *Consensus-based distributed optimal energy management with less communication in a microgrid*, IEEE Trans. Indust. Inform., 15 (2019), pp. 3356–3367. (Cited on p. 60)
- [588] R. ZHONG, F. YUAN, AND T. PAN, *A linear complementarity system approach to macroscopic freeway traffic modeling*, in Proc. IEEE Int. Conference on Cyber Technology in Automation, Control and Intelligent Systems, Nanjing, China, 2013, pp. 18–23. (Cited on pp. 44, 59)
- [589] R.-X. ZHONG, A. SUMALEE, T. L. FRIESZ, AND W. H. K. LAM, *Dynamic user equilibrium with side constraints for a traffic network: Theoretical development and numerical solution algorithm*, Transport. Res. Part B, 45 (2011), pp. 1035–1061. (Cited on p. 59)
- [590] R.-X. ZHONG, F. F. YUAN, T. L. PAN, A. H. F. CHOW, C. J. CHEN, AND Z. YANG, *Linear complementarity system approach to macroscopic freeway traffic modelling: Uniqueness and convexity*, Transportmetrica A, 12 (2016), pp. 142–174. (Cited on p. 59)
- [591] V. F. ZHURAVLEV, *A method for analysing vibration-impact systems by means of special functions*, Mekhanika Tverdogo Tela (Mechanics of Solids), 11 (1976), pp. 23–27. (Cited on p. 47)
- [592] T. ZOLEZZI, *Differential inclusions and sliding mode control*, in Sliding Mode Control in Engineering, W. Perruquetti and J.-P. Barbot, eds., Marcel Dekker, New York, 2002, pp. 29–52. (Cited on p. 30)